

GALINA BORSHTSHANENKO

**THE FORM AND FUNCTION OF THE  
GENITIVE IN LATE MEDIEVAL LONDON  
ENGLISH**



A Thesis Presented to  
the Department of Literature,  
Area Studies and European Languages  
University of Oslo  
Spring Term 2008

## **Acknowledgements**

I would like to thank Professor Kari Anne Rand for agreeing to be my supervisor, for all her valuable comments and suggestions as well as for keeping an eye on my English. I would also like to thank Eric Ramírez for all his help and patience. Finally, I am very grateful to my parents for believing in me.

# Contents

1	Introduction .....	1
1.1	Why the late medieval London genitive? .....	1
1.2	Case: from OE to ME .....	1
1.3	Aim and research questions .....	4
1.4	Terminology.....	5
1.5	Delimitation of the data .....	6
1.6	Previous work .....	8
1.7	The corpus .....	10
1.7.1	Collecting the data .....	10
1.7.2	Corpus categories .....	12
1.7.3	Limitations on the data .....	17
1.7.4	Population and samples.....	18
1.7.4.1	Sample size: formulas .....	19
1.7.4.2	Sample size: calculation .....	19
2	The form of the genitive .....	22
2.1	Morphological manifestation .....	22
2.1.1	The regular genitive marker <i>-(e)s</i> .....	22
2.1.2	The plural genitive endings <i>-e</i> and <i>-en</i> .....	23
2.1.3	The zero genitive .....	23
2.1.4	The separated genitive .....	25
2.1.5	The ambiguity of the genitive plural.....	27
2.1.6	Discussion .....	28
2.1.6.1	The overall frequency of the genitive .....	29
2.1.6.2	The morphological form of the genitive.....	32
2.2	Syntactical manifestation.....	38
2.2.1	Head genitives .....	38

2.2.1.1	The ordinary binominal construction .....	38
2.2.1.2	The split genitive .....	39
2.2.1.3	The oblique genitive.....	39
2.2.1.4	The independent genitive .....	41
2.2.2	Phrasal genitives .....	43
2.2.3	Discussion .....	44
3	The function of the genitive.....	49
3.1	Syntactic functions of the genitive .....	50
3.1.1	Specifying genitives.....	50
3.1.2	Classifying genitives.....	53
3.1.3	The blurred distinction between specifying and classifying genitives.....	55
3.1.3.1	Genitives with indefinite and generic possessors .....	55
3.1.3.2	Onomastic genitives.....	57
3.1.3.3	Conclusion.....	59
3.1.4	Ambiguous examples.....	59
3.1.5	Subjective and objective genitives.....	60
3.1.6	Discussion .....	61
3.1.6.1	Specifying, classifying and onomastic genitives .....	61
3.1.6.2	Subjective vs. objective.....	64
3.2	Semantic functions of the genitive .....	67
3.2.1	The possessive genitive.....	67
3.2.2	The genitive of time.....	68
3.2.3	The genitive of place .....	68
3.2.4	Discussion .....	69
4	Interaction of factors .....	72
4.1	Animacy.....	72
4.2	Discussion.....	73

4.3	Quirk <i>et al.</i> 's gender scale .....	76
4.4	Preference structures .....	80
4.4.1	Preference structure for the possessive genitive.....	80
4.4.2	Preference structure for the genitive of place.....	83
4.4.3	Preference structure for the genitive of time .....	85
5	Summary and concluding remarks .....	86
	Appendix .....	99
	References .....	171
	Primary sources .....	177
	List of tables .....	179
	List of figures .....	182

# **1 Introduction**

## **1.1 Why the late medieval London genitive?**

The genitive was the most complex case in Old English (OE) with a range of different functions which are often difficult to describe. It is the only OE case (apart from the nominative) the traces of which can still be seen in Modern English (ModE) nouns.

With respect to the development of the genitive case, the Middle English (ME) period (1300 – 1500) is of particular interest. The foundations of the ModE possessive system were laid in this period. For example, the double and group genitive make their appearance, and the *of*-periphrasis increasingly takes over the functions of the old inflected genitive. My choice of London English was determined by the fact that it is generally considered to be the forerunner of the emerging English Standard.

There is not enough written evidence for the existence of such a thing as London English before the fourteenth century. No sample of London English survives between two texts from Henry III's reign (1216-1272) and the fourteenth century (Hanna 2005, p. 5). The reason for this lies in the fact that before this time universities, religious foundations and literary activity in general were concentrated outside London (Hanna 2005, pp. 1-4). As for the production of legal documents in London, the process of centralising administrative offices in the capital only became complete in the 1340s (Hanna 2005, p. 3). In addition, until 1430-1435 the majority of documents are written in Latin or French so that English is "the exception rather than the rule in the written business of administration" (Samuels 1989, p. 70). However, after 1450-1460 the written language generally becomes highly standardised, and, as McIntosh says with respect to ME dialectology, "it is not difficult to pick out the most suitable period of Middle English to focus attention on" (1989, p. 25). Therefore, in the present study I will concentrate on the late ME period, approximately 1300-1460.

## **1.2 Case: from OE to ME**

Having established the object of the present investigation, I shall now turn to the grammatical status of the ME genitive marker, which has bearing on the question of how to

proceed further and also to determine which genitive features may prove to be of particular significance.

In OE, nouns distinguished four morphological cases: nominative, accusative, genitive, and dative. In the course of time, the English inflectional system underwent extensive simplifications. By the end of the ME period, the language distinguished only two cases: nominative and genitive (the dative ending *-e*, however, can occasionally be observed in a number of ossified expressions, such as *in londe* “in (the) land”).

There is no consensus among scholars as to whether the genitive can be considered a morphological case in ME. The reason for this is the emergence of the so-called postmodified phrasal genitive, “a full-blown group genitive” as Allen (1997, p. 122) calls it, in which the genitive marker is not attached to the possessor noun but to the possessor NP containing a prepositional phrase (PP): *god of loues seruantz* “God of Love’s servants” (Chaucer, *Troilus and Criseyde*, Book I, l. 15).

Janda (1980) believes that in ME the genitive marker *-es* was reanalysed as a clitic or more precisely as the enclitic *his*. A clitic is defined as “a form that is treated as a separate element in the syntax, i.e. as a word, but as part of an adjacent word [of the preceding word in the case of enclitic] in the phonology, i.e. as an affix” (Blake 2001, p. 197). Janda’s main arguments for his hypothesis are as follows: First, according to Greenberg’s universals (Greenberg 1966), the genitive is a marked case and as such it cannot be preserved when less marked cases, such as the dative and accusative, have disappeared. Second, no language opposes a genitive case to a single normal case. Furthermore, in ME texts we find the genitive marker *his* and its reduced forms *is* and *ys*, which are written separately from their possessor nouns (see Section 2.1.4), and which are homophonous with the forms of *-es* affix, *-is* and *-ys* (a fact which encouraged the reanalysis of *-es* as *his*). And finally, ME witnesses the appearance of phrasal genitives in which genitive markers do not fit into the definition of inflections, as for example into the definition cited by Janda (1980, p. 245), according to which genitive markers are elements “which serve to indicate a grammatical relationship between the form to which [they are] attached and other parts of the sentence”. The reason is that the phrasal genitive marker “does not occur attached to the form whose grammatical relationship to the rest of the sentence it shows” (ibid.).

However, as Allen shows (1997, 2003a), there are a number of problems with this theory. First, ME still has separate subject and object forms in the pronouns. Second, while the genitive v. single case opposition is “unusual”, it is not impossible. Allen (2003a, p. 9) refers to the works by Atanasov (1990) and Capidan (1925) who discuss the case system of Megleno-Romanian in which this opposition does exist. Allen (ibid.) also adds that “we simply haven’t got enough information yet about what sorts of case-marking systems exist in the world’s languages to make pronouncements about a genitive versus other system being impossible”. Furthermore, in ME there still occur non-*es* forms, showing that the genitive was an inflection of the noun (see Carstairs’s Insensitivity Criterion (1987, p. 153)). Fourth, constructions with separate genitive markers are too rare and the latter are always adjacent to the possessor noun. And finally, the phrasal genitive is greatly outnumbered by its counterpart, the split genitive, in which the genitive marker is attached to the possessor noun and which is found up to the early seventeenth century. The data obtained by Rosenbach and Vezzosi shows only split constructions in the period before 1450 (Rosenbach 2002, p. 204). It must also be mentioned that the first examples of postmodified phrasal genitives found by Allen (1997, p. 121) in late ME and by Rosenbach (2002, p. 205) in early ModE appear to constitute a close unit that can be perceived as one name: *The grete god of Loves name* “The great God of Love’s name”; *the king of Portingales ship* “the king of Portugal’s ship”.

The overall conclusion, therefore, is that although the late fourteenth century saw the first evidence for the clitic-like behaviour of the genitive marker, the genitive was still a morphological case in ME, although very restricted in its use. In addition, it may also be noted that there is no agreement on how to regard the present-day English (PDE) genitive marker. In general it is considered neither as a genuine inflection nor as a genuine clitic (Rosenbach 2002, p. 11). It is also of some interest to note that some scholars have modified the standard view of case as a category of nouns, stating that it is also a category of NPs (Kiefer 1992, p. 217). Seppänen, for example, argues that the genitive remained as an inflectional category in English, becoming a category of the NP (1997, p. 210).



### 1.3 Aim and research questions

Classifying and defining the various uses of the genitive offers many problems. Too much can be made of them.

Mitchell (1985, p. 535)

The aim of the present study is to describe the genitive case of late medieval London English. By definition, case is “an inflected form of the noun that coincides with certain syntactic functions (such as subject) or semantic relations (such as possessor)” (Greenbaum 1996, p. 109). I will therefore investigate the genitive with regard to both its form and function. The former will be discussed from a morphological and syntactic point of view and the latter will be divided into semantic and syntactic functions. Thus, the refined aim of the present study is to examine the form (morphological and syntactic) and function (syntactic and semantic) of the genitive in late medieval London English. This will be achieved by attempting to answer the following research questions:

1. What are the forms of the genitive in the language and period in question?
2. What are the functions of the genitive in the language and period in question?
3. What is the interrelationship between the form of the genitive and its function in the language and period in question?

In order to avoid unnecessary confusion due to the interaction of such factors as different stages of a language development, prosodic form and register, the first two questions will be examined at four levels: (i) the general trend; (ii) Type II and Type III language; (iii) verse and prose; and (iv) register categories. The rationale behind examining the genitive on the last three levels needs further justification. First, Type II and Type III represent two different stages in the development of late medieval London English (for further details see Section 1.7.1). The separation of verse and prose texts is thought to be useful, as there is an assumption that the genitive distribution can be sensitive to this parameter. Elements which otherwise would not have been used in prose, can appear in poetry for the sake of maintaining the metre and rhyme. Recently, the importance of register and genre variation for analyses of grammar and discourse has been emphasised (e.g. Biber 1999; Kohnen 2001), showing that the characteristic uses of a particular construction have a different distribution across different registers and genres. In the present study the genitive will be examined across different registers.

In order to answer the third question, I will try to establish a preference structure for genitives with different semantic functions, i.e. to determine in which contexts genitives with a particular semantic function is most likely to occur. In addition, the category of animacy will also be considered as it is one of the most important factors for the choice of the inflected genitive (Rosenbach 2002, p. 153).

The present work will be organised as follows: The form and function of the genitive will be discussed in Chapters 2 and 3 respectively. Chapter 4 will be devoted to the interrelation of form and function. Each chapter will contain a section where findings and a discussion of them are presented. Chapter 5 will contain a summary and concluding remarks. In the remainder of the present chapter, I will first establish a meta language discussing the genitive (Section 1.4); I will then determine the type of genitive constructions which are to be subject to investigation (Section 1.5); Section 1.6 will look at the relevant research background; and, finally, the corpus and the principles governing the selection of data will be discussed in Section 1.7.

It should also be noted that the main emphasis of the investigation is synchronic. However, the diachronic perspective, i.e. the development of the genitive within the period from Type II to Type III language will also be considered, as well as the relationship between ME and OE. The latter will contribute to a better understanding of the genitive situation found in the period in question.

## 1.4 Terminology

In this section I would like to define some basic terms in relation to the structure of genitive constructions.

The possessor noun phrase (possessor NP) is a noun phrase marked for the genitive case by inflection as *þe kynges* in (1), the noun head of which (*kynges*) is called the possessor noun:

- (1) *þe kynges kniȝttes* “the king’s knights” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 5388)

The possessor NP is normally embedded within another noun phrase which is called the superordinate noun phrase (the superordinate NP) – in (1) it is *þe kynges kniȝttes* – the head noun of which (*kniȝttes*) is in the common case and is called the possessum noun. In the case of a complex head noun, the latter is referred to as a possessum noun phrase (possessum NP). If it is not absolutely essential to make a distinction between a possessor noun and a possessor NP as well as between a possessum noun and a possessum NP; the terms “possessor” and “possessum” can be used instead.

I should like to note that there is a lack of consensus among scholars on terminology as well as on the categorisation of the genitive. The discussion in Allen (2004, p. 352) is helpful in drawing attention to this. The taxonomy adopted for the present study will be presented in Chapters 2 and 3. The main differences between this and the systems used by other authors will also be noted.

## 1.5 Delimitation of the data

Only genitive constructions in which the possessor is a noun will be subject to investigation, i.e. examples with a pronominal possessor or adverbial genitive are not considered:

- (2) *Thou shalt clepen his name Ihesus that shal sauē his peple of hir synnes*  
“You shall call his name Jesus that shall save his people of their sins”  
(Chaucer, *The Parson’s Tale*, l. 286)
- (3) *by here aller assent* “by the assent of all of them” (Gilda Carpenter London, l. 68)
- (4) *A thyng that no man wol his thankes holde* “A thing that no man will willingly hold” (Chaucer, *The Wife of Bath’s Prologue*, l. 272)

The following constructions are also excluded from the present study. First, constructions analysed as compounds consisting of a noun in the genitive plus a noun in the common case. These are usually written together or with a hyphen by editors:

- (5) *domesman* “judge” (Chaucer, *The Monk’s Prologue and Tale*, l. 3680)
- (6) *goddis-child* “godchild” (Roger Elmesley, p. 101, l. 18)

Second, constructions which can be interpreted as combinations of two nouns in the common case are also sifted out. For them ME is a transitional period from OE to ModE or from the inflected genitive to the *of*-periphrasis. These constructions can be classified in the following way.

- Plural expressions specifying location in time:

- (7) *At þe seueniztes ende* "At the end of seven nights" (*Kyng Alisaunder* Auchinleck, l. 7036)
- (8) *at þe fourti dawes ende* "at the end of forty days" (*The Life of Adam and Eve*, l. 195)
- (9) *at þe þre dayes ende* "at the end of three days" (*The Vision of St Alexius*, l. 616)
- (10) *twelf monthes mynde* "a twelve months(') mind-day" (Richard Whyteman, p. 82, ll. 23-24)

The above-mentioned expressions with cardinal numbers may be compared with the following one, which contains an ordinal number and in which *dayes* is unambiguously marked for the genitive. Examples of this type are subject to analysis.

- (11) *at þe þridde dayes ende* "at the end of the third day" (*The Legend of Pope Gregory*, l. 505)

- Constructions called "appositive *kin* and related phrases" by Mustanoja (1960, p. 85). In OE the noun *kin* "kind" was marked for the genitive in such expressions as *anes cynnes wite* and *tweire kunne salve*. In ME it occurs as an apposition (this use disappears about the middle of the fifteenth century) and in the *of*-construction.

- (12) *foure kynnes thynges* "four kinds of things" (Langland, *Piers Plowman*, Passus IX, l. 2)
- (13) *alle the kynde of men* "all the kinds of men" (*The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London*, p. 7, l. 31 – p. 8, l. 1)

Note that in (14) *kynnes* is not ambiguous between the genitive and common case interpretation as it applies to a singular noun.

- (14)        *What kynnes thyng* “What kind of thing” (Langland, *Piers Plowman*, Passus IX l. 25)

## 1.6 Previous work

This survey of grammars and special studies is in no way exhaustive. The aim of the present section is to give a brief overview of the literature available on the form and function of the ME genitive. Discussions of genitive features which are of particular interest to the present study, and different approaches to treating them, will be given in the relevant sections below.

A brief account of the genitive is normally included in text books on ME, as for example in Brunner (1963, pp. 45-47, 51), Burrow and Turville-Petre (1997, pp. 21-23, 39-40), Horobin and Smith (2002, pp. 93-94, 104-105), Iglesias-Rábade (2003, pp. 89-92, 98-100), Mossé (1959, pp. 48-53, 89) and Wright and Wright (1949, pp. 133-149). However, this is usually confined to a short discussion of the genitive form and some semantic functions such as possessive and partitive. Mustanoja (1960, pp. 71-93) gives a more complete overview of the form and semantic function of the genitive, as does Lass (1992) of the morphological form, and Fischer (1992) of the syntactic form as well as of some semantic functions.

With respect to the syntactic function of the ME genitive, Poutsma (1914) and Rosenbach (2002) may be mentioned. However, Poutsma’s main focus is not ME: his material comprises examples found in written texts ranging from Chaucer to his own contemporaries. The main division in his system is between individualising and classifying genitives, which are “accordingly meant either to individualize or to classify the person(s), animal(s) or thing(s) indicated by the noun modified” (1914, p. 40). Rosenbach (2002, pp. 184, 199-200) investigates the variation between the inflected genitive and the *of*-construction in prose texts from late ME until early ModE so that the main concern of her study is genitives which have an equivalent *of*-construction, i.e. specifying genitives (or in Poutsma’s terms individualizing genitives). These are investigated for animacy, topicality and possessive relation, resulting in the following relative importance scale: animacy > topicality > possessive relation, so that animacy is regarded as the most important factor for the occurrence of the specifying genitive.

The morphological form of the genitive, by contrast to other genitive features, is often discussed across different dialects. (On the whole, however, the dialectal variation may be difficult to estimate, because of, as Mustanoja notes, “the uneven distribution of verse and prose texts, a circumstance which makes comparison difficult” (1960, p. 76).) Note that late ME and particularly late medieval London English is often associated with the language of Chaucer. Even the division of ME into early ME and late ME often correlates with the approximate date for the birth of Chaucer about 1340 (Horobin and Smith 2002, p. 1). Thus, an account of the genitive is often based on the material found in Chaucer’s works. Lass (1992, p. 111) writes in this respect that “we can take Chaucer’s as an example of a typical Late Middle English noun system”. One of the best known books which deals with the grammar of medieval London English before Chaucer and which includes an account of the morphological form of the genitive is Dölle (1913, pp. 56-63).

With respect to more detailed studies of particular features of the ME genitive, the form of the genitive has received a fair amount of attention both in the past and more recently.

Regarding the development of different forms of the genitive, the “group genitive” is discussed in Ekwall (1943), Jespersen (1993, pp. 279-318) and Allen (1997, 2003); the split genitive in Ekwall (1943), who provides a good overview of different types of ME split genitives, and in Allen (1997, 2003); the oblique genitive in Allen (2002), Jespersen (1949, pp.15-23); and the independent genitive in Jespersen (1949, pp. 12-15) and van der Gaaf (1932). Note that the controversy attached to the ME *his*-construction will be discussed in Section 2.1.4.

The quantitative data on the ME genitive can be found in Allen (2002, 2003a, 2003b), Fries (1940), Rosenbach, Stein and Vezzosi (2000) and Rosenbach (2002). Fries (1940, p. 74) quotes the data from an unpublished doctoral dissertation by R. Thomas, University of Michigan 1931, which shows a drastic decrease (from 93.7% to 15.6%) in the relative frequency of the inflected genitive in relation to the relative frequency of the *of*-construction in prose texts in the period from the twelfth to the fourteenth century. Rosenbach, Stein and Vezzosi (2000, p. 185) and Rosenbach (2002, p. 186) report the revival of the inflected genitive from the interval 1400-1449 to the interval 1560-1630, more specifically the increase in the relative frequency of the inflected genitive from 8% to 19.1% as compared to the relative frequency of the *of*-periphrasis. Allen gives occurrences

of separated, split and postmodified phrasal genitives (2003a, p. 22-23; 2003b, pp. 8-9) as well as oblique genitives (2002, pp. 35-36) in different ME texts including those representing London English; oblique genitives and postmodified phrasal genitives, which will be discussed in Sections 2.2.1.3 and 2.2.2 respectively, are of particular interest there.

As we have seen, various investigations have been made into the development of the ME genitive. However, these have by no means exhausted the subject, as can be seen from recent studies. Moreover, the investigations into the ME genitive have not normally concentrated on a particular dialect or carried out an analysis across different registers.

## **1.7 The corpus**

In this section I will discuss several matters related to defining the corpus for the present study. First, I will identify texts representing late medieval London English available in print or electronically (Section 1.7.1). I will then turn to designing the corpus, more specifically I will group the identified texts in order to enable the genitive analysis at four levels as discussed in Section 1.3 (Section 1.7.2). Once the corpus categories are established, the next step will be to determine the sample corpus or the corpus subjected to analysis. The preliminary text selection, taking into consideration such factors as repetitive texts and poorly represented corpus categories, will be conducted in Section 1.7.3. Statistical methods for establishing a representative corpus for the present investigation will be presented, and the sample corpus will be determined in Section 1.7.4.

### **1.7.1 Collecting the data**

In my investigation I depend entirely on whether a particular text has been previously identified as representing late medieval London English. The main sources for this identification are Samuels (1983, 1989), *LALME* (1986), Horobin (2003), and Hanna (2005).

Samuels is credited with establishing the typology of late medieval London English. Linguistic evidence shows that in the late fourteenth century the London dialect changed in character from a Southern-type language (more precisely, Essex-type), to a more Central Midland one (Samuels 1972, p. 166). In Samuels's terminology (1983, pp. 18-19), the former is called Type II (c.1300-1380) and the latter Type III (c.1380-1420). This change

occurred “suddenly and radically” resulting in “the great difference between our Types II and III” (Samuels 1989, pp. 70, 74).

Regarding the other main sources of identification, *LALME* was, as Samuels puts it, “the first attempt ever made at a detailed examination of the dialects of a past stage of any language” (1989, p. 64). Samuels was one of its compilers together with McIntosh and Benskin. The information given by Horobin generally repeats that given by Samuels. When it comes to Hanna (2005, p. 27), he argues against Samuels’s view of a dramatic shift in London English from Type II to Type III and claims that the two dialects coexisted for some time, a fact which he thinks cannot be deduced from *LALME*, as some manuscripts are geographically displaced there. For example, according to Hanna (2005, pp. 6-7) the following manuscripts contain texts written in London English: (1) Cambridge, Corpus Christi College, MS 282; (2) British Library, MS Harley 5085; (3) British Library, MS Additional 17376; (4) British Library, MS Harley 874; (5) Cambridge, Magdalene College, MS Pepys 2498; (6) Oxford, Bodleian Library, MS Laud misc. 622; and (7) Cambridge, St John’s College, MS S.30 (256). In *LALME*, the first two are assigned to Middlesex, and the rest to Essex. At the same time, all of them (with the exception of the first) are assigned to the Type II London dialect in Samuels (1989, pp. 70, 79). It is interesting to note that these manuscripts are listed there together with the Auchinleck MS (hands 1 and 3), which represents London English in *LALME* (however, only hand 3 or C is mentioned there).

I will not discuss Samuels’s typology and Hanna’s counter arguments further, as this is outside the scope of the present work. I would just like to add the general comment that language is difficult to analyse into well-defined categories, especially when we are dealing with forms of the language no longer spoken. Furthermore, regional dialects have no clear boundaries, a fact which has also been one of the principles behind *LALME* (1986, p. 12). Therefore, taking into consideration the contradictory views on identifying dialects shown above, I have chosen to see Samuels’s, Hanna’s and *LALME*’s data as complementing each other.

Another source of late Middle English London texts, *A Book of London English 1384 – 1425* by Chambers and Daunt (1931), must also be mentioned. However, not all the texts printed in Chambers and Daunt have been analysed in *LALME*, a fact which is worth



mentioning. The corpus of the present investigation includes only those Chambers and Daunt texts which *LALME* does analyse.

In addition to texts from the sources mentioned above, I have found two scientific texts written in late medieval London English, *The London Lapidary of King Philip*, MS Douce 291 (identified as London English by Evans and Serjeantson 1933, p. 2) and Guy de Chauliac's *Anatomy*, New York Academy of Medicine 13 (located to London in the catalogue of the Library of the New York Academy of Medicine<sup>1</sup>). I would also like to thank my supervisor Kari Anne Rand for bringing to my attention the text of Wimbledon's Sermon, in Cambridge, Corpus Christi College, MS 357, Part II (identified as London English by Knight 1967, p. 35).

The late medieval London English texts included in my corpus are presented in Table 1<sup>2</sup> in the Appendix, where the source of identification is indicated after each manuscript (except in the one case where *LALME* has used a printed text as its basis), and the source for the date is indicated in the same manner after each date. The list of primary sources is also given in the Appendix.

### 1.7.2 Corpus categories

In designing the corpus for the present study, I have proceeded from the premiss that the following distinctions must be preserved: (1) register distinction; (2) the distinction between verse and prose; and (3) the distinction between Samuels's Type II and Type III.

The term "register" is used here in accordance with the register theory developed within the Systemic Functional Grammar, i.e. in the sense of "a variety according to use" (Halliday and Hasan 1989, p. 41). The situation we find ourselves in, has an impact on the language we use in this situation, i.e. the notion of register refers to the context of the situation.

---

<sup>1</sup> <http://www.nyam.org/library/> (accessed 4 May 2008). In the library catalogue the text is called "Lanterne of fisiciens and of surgens". See also Wallner 1995, p. ix.

<sup>2</sup> Note that the Reeve's Tale, which is found in both the Hengwrt and Ellesmere manuscripts, is excluded from the investigation as it contains Northern dialect features.

As appears from Table 1 in the Appendix, the texts which have been found to represent the London English of the period in question, can be divided into six register categories: literary, religious, legal, political, scientific, and historical. These registers will now be discussed in turn to show the criteria, or register variables, which have been applied to the texts when assigning them to one or another register. But before proceeding to this discussion, I should first like to define the criteria.

According to Halliday and Hasan (1989, p. 12), there are three aspects of context in any situation that will have linguistic consequences: the field of discourse, the tenor of discourse, and the mode of discourse. What follows is a brief explanation of these aspects based on Halliday and Hasan (1989, p. 12) and Miller (2004, p. 10). The field refers to “what is happening”, more specifically to the subject matter and the ongoing social activity. The tenor refers to “who is taking part” or to the participants of the interaction and the role relationships between them. Finally, the mode refers to “what part the language is playing”, to the channel of the communication (graphic or phonic), the medium of the text (written or spoken), and to the rhetorical mode of the text. In describing the latter I follow Miller (2004, pp. 11-15) who employed Jakobson’s model of the factors and corresponding functions of language (1960) “as a simplified way to think about global textual rhetorical aim, or purpose”. There are six general categories of the rhetorical function of language. The referential function deals with “reality”, i.e. a text has the referential function if it is focused on reality, as for example a text from the historical register describing events which took place in the past. The emotive function concerns the speaker/writer’s opinions and attitudes or “emotions”. The conative function focuses on the hearer/reader if there has been an attempt to persuade or convince him to do or to think something. The language of a text with the phatic function is used primarily “to establish, to prolong, or to discontinue communication” where no real information exchange is happening, as for example, in small talk (Jakobson 1960, p. 355). In the meta-lingual function the focus is on the language itself as in Jakobson’s example (1960, p. 356), “I don’t follow you – what do you mean?” In the poetic function the “focus is on the message itself, its form, its sound and/or shape” (Miller 2004, p. 15). Naturally, poetry has the poetic function (which is not necessarily the only function of poetry) through using alliteration, assonance, etc.

Based on the above criteria, the following variables for the registers mentioned have been determined. It should be noted that the registers are broad generalised functional varieties, which means that they are neither stationary nor homogeneous.

### **The literary register**

The field	the ongoing social activity: entertaining a reader/hearer; the subject matter: anything which is related to the ongoing social activity in question, normally fictional or imaginary events and people, or any manifestation described with the quality of beauty and intensity of emotion characteristic of poetry.
The tenor	the writer addresses the general public.
The mode	the channel: graphic or phonic; the medium: written and spoken; the rhetorical aim: imaginary, emotive, poetic.

### **The religious register**

The field	the ongoing social activity: spiritual edification; a sacred subject matter, anything related to God or gods (in our case, all the religious texts considered are of Christian character).
The tenor	addressed to clergy including monks, nuns and friars, as well as laymen within the same groups or across groups.
The mode	the channel: graphic or phonic; the medium: written; the rhetorical aim: conative, poetic, referential.

### **The legal register**

The field	the ongoing social activity: laying down laws or transmitting knowledge about the interpretation and the practice of laws; the subject matter: any matter relating to, based on, or required by the law.
The tenor	one or several people from the general public and an authority, such as a government official or public entity.
The mode	the channel: graphic or phonic; the medium: written; the rhetorical aim: referential, conative, emotive.

### **The political register**

The field	the ongoing social activity: any activity associated with the governance of a country or area; the subject matter: anything related to the ongoing social activity in question.
The tenor	addressed to the general public or politicians within the same groups or across groups.
The mode	the channel: graphic or phonic; the medium: written rather than spoken; the rhetorical aim: referential, conative and emotive.

### **The scientific register**

The field	as defined by Halliday (1988, p. 162), “extending, transmitting or exploring knowledge in the physical, biological or social sciences”.
The tenor	“addressed to specialists, to learners or to laymen, from within the same group (e.g. specialist to specialist) or across groups (e.g. lecturer to students)” (ibid.).
The mode	the channel: graphic or phonic; the medium: written; the rhetorical aim: conative, referential.

### **The historical register**

The field	the ongoing social activity: recording and informing of past events; the subject matter: past events, normally recorded in a chronological fashion.
The tenor	the writer addresses the general public.
The mode	the channel: graphic; the medium: written; the rhetorical aim: referential, conative, emotive.

It should be noted that the boundaries between registers may sometimes appear fuzzy, as for example between the legal and political registers. A royal proclamation is “a document

by which the sovereign exercises [...] certain legislative powers conferred on her by statute (e.g. the declaration of a state of emergency)”<sup>3</sup>, which means that it relates to the law and hence belongs to the legal register. On the other hand, if such a declaration concerns the war with France, it appears to represent the political register. Another example is a series of short poems by Thomas Hoccleve, such as *Balade au tres noble Roy Henry le V* and the double ballad *Balade au tres noble Roy Henry le quint* and *Balade au tres Honourable Compaignie du Garter*. In the former the poet counsels the king to rule justly and drive out heresy and in the latter he calls on the king and knights to suppress religious dispute and heresy. On the one hand these poems are concerned with the governance of the country and hence belong to the political register. On the other hand, their subject matter is the struggle against heresy, which relates them to the religious register. However, as they do not offer spiritual guidance, I have ascribed them to the political register.

The register category X is used for problematic texts. At first sight, *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Church in London* (Moore 1923) belongs to the historical register as it tells us the story of the foundation of this particular church, and furthermore gives us some “glimpses [...] of life in London in the reign of Henry II” (Moore 1923, p. xii). On the other hand, it also tells us (especially pp. 1-11, 31-5), about the life of Rahere, the founder of St. Bartholomew's and a clergyman, who on his pilgrimage to Rome fell ill and had a vision of St Bartholomew the Apostle; it furthermore gives us accounts of numerous healings which have taken place at St. Bartholomew's. Such diversity of themes makes it problematic to ascribe it to one particular register. It therefore has appeared sensible to give the text the register value X, except for the part devoted to the life of Rahere, which is ascribed to the religious register.

For convenience, the texts in the London dialect are arranged according to register category and language type in Tables 2 and 3 in the Appendix.

---

<sup>3</sup> “proclamation *n.*” *The New Oxford American Dictionary*, second edition. Ed. Erin McKean. Oxford University Press, 2005. *Oxford Reference Online*. Oxford University Press. Oslo University. <http://www.oxfordreference.com/views/ENTRY.html?subview=Main&entry=t183.e61718> (accessed 17 October 2007).

### 1.7.3 Limitations on the data

In order to avoid overrepresentation of a particular author, not all the writings presented in Table 1 will be included in the investigation.

In the corpus, the text of *The Canterbury Tales* is found in two manuscripts, the Hengwrt MS (Hg) and the Ellesmere MS (El). As both Hg and El represent the same text written by the same author and copied by the same scribe, Adam Pinkhurst (Mooney 2006, pp. 97-98)<sup>4</sup>, only Hg, as the earlier of the two, which may have been written during Chaucer's lifetime and possibly under his supervision, is subject to analysis, with the exception of the items which are only present in El. The latter include the Canon's Yeoman's Tale, some links, a few shorter passages, the Parson's Tale (which is incomplete in Hg as the manuscript itself is acephalous) and Chaucer's retraction. According to Horobin (2002), "the Hg manuscript best preserves elements of Chaucer's own spelling practices, while the El manuscript shows evidence of careful linguistic editing and regularisation", which supports the choice of Hg as the main source for the present investigation.

Regarding the works of Thomas Hoccleve, the text of *Ars Sciendi* from San Marino, Huntington Library, MS HM 744 (fols 53r-68v) is excluded from the investigation as it is incomplete and distorted by misbinding, and a complete version of this text is found in another autograph manuscript in the corpus, Durham, Cosin V.III.9 (fols 52v-74r).

In the present study each text is considered as an individual text sample  $t_i$  unless there are two or more texts written by the same author and copied by the same scribe, which makes them form one text sample.

Some of the register categories defined in the previous section are poorly represented, e.g. in Type II; Historical Verse and Political Verse contain only one text each (Table 2). Therefore, at this early stage of the investigation, the following criteria have been intuitively identified in order to determine register categories which are likely to be

---

<sup>4</sup> It should be noted that Adam Pinkhurst, in Doyle and Parkes's nomenclature (1979, p. xxxiv) Hand A, is the main scribe of Hg, who copied "all the text and accompanying apparatus of *CT* in Hg (with the exception of some early supplies of a few original omissions, one explicit, most of the running titles, and a number of sidenotes)" (ibid.). These supplementary hands are hands B-F (ibid, p. xliii).

included in the study: minimum two text samples, none of which can constitute more than sixty per cent of their overall size, the minimum of which is 10 000 words. The final decision on whether one or another register category is to be subject to investigation will be made after calculating the minimum sample size required for the corpus to be representative. The register categories selected using the above-mentioned criteria are as follows: in Type II, Literary Verse, Religious Verse, and Religious Prose; in Type III, Literary Verse, Religious Verse, Religious Prose, and Legal Prose<sup>5</sup>.

The correspondences between variables  $t_i$  and text samples after applying the above-mentioned selective procedures are shown in Table 4 in the Appendix.

#### **1.7.4 Population and samples**

The reduction of complex data through generalising the performance of a sample of subjects to the performance of larger groups is common practice in virtually any kind of quantitative investigation including in the area of linguistics. The largest class to which we can generalise the results of an investigation based on a subclass or sample is called a population. In our case, the texts of each register category constitute the population of this category, the examination of which will be based on the examination of a sample taken from it. The next step is therefore to choose an appropriate sample from the register categories selected above.

By definition a population represents the true state of the object of study. Naturally a sample should be representative of the population, that is, it should have a structure which is similar to that of the population. To do that it should meet two requirements: first, the sample should be drawn randomly from the population; and, second, the sample should be relatively large (Coolidge 2006, p. 17). It is important to bear in mind that we can never be entirely sure that a sample is representative of the population. However, the fulfilment of the two requirements mentioned can give us reasonable confidence that the inferences based on the sample are valid for the whole population.

---

<sup>5</sup> I will henceforth use the following abbreviations: Literary Verse = Lit. Verse, Religious Verse = Rel. Verse, Religious Prose = Rel. Prose, Legal Prose = Leg. Prose.

#### 1.7.4.1 Sample size: formulas

The formula for choosing the appropriate sample size is taken from Woods *et al.* (1996, p. 108) and is as follows:

$$n = \left( \frac{1.96s}{d} \right)^2 (1)$$

where  $n$  is the appropriate sample size;  $s$  is the sample standard deviation; and  $d$  is the required precision. The number 1.96 corresponds to a confidence level of 95 per cent, which means that we can be “95 per cent confident” that the population estimate lies within the determined interval (the sample estimate  $\pm d$ ). The value of  $d$  is chosen by the investigator; the smaller its value the higher the degree of accuracy. In our case the chosen required precision is 0.15, which means that our sample estimate will differ from the population value by no more than fifteen per cent. The standard deviation  $s$  is a parameter of variability of data around the mean score and the formula for its computation is as follows:

$$s = \sqrt{\frac{\sum (x_i - \bar{x})^2}{n-1}} (2)$$

where  $x_i$  is a member of the set of data  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n$ ;  $n$  is the number of values in the data set; and  $\bar{x}$  is the mean of this data set (sample mean), which is defined as the sum of the values divided by the number of values, or

$$\bar{x} = \frac{1}{n} \sum x (3).$$

#### 1.7.4.2 Sample size: calculation

The problem is how to calculate the value of  $s$  of the sample which is not yet determined. A common procedure is to take fairly small samples and to calculate  $s$  from them. As the estimate of  $s$  obtained in this way is based on rather small samples it might appear “inaccurate”, but as Woods *et al.* puts it, “this is usually the best we can do” (1996, p. 108). Therefore five samples of 200 words have been selected from each register category (Table 5 in the Appendix). First, the text samples have been randomly arranged (or rather disarranged) to ensure the randomness of the sampling process using the following formula:



$$\text{Random position} = ((Max - Min + 1) * \text{RANDOM} + Min) \quad (4)$$

where *Max* is 1 000 or any value larger than the total number of texts in a given register category; *Min* is 1; and RANDOM is a computer generated random number between 0 and 1.

Then random starting points in the population, from which 200 words are counted, have been determined using the same formula, where *Max* is the maximum position in the interval from which a starting point is taken (in our case the interval is the population size minus 200 words); *Min* is the minimum position in the interval, i.e. number 1; RANDOM is a computer generated random number between 0 and 1.

The selected 200 word samples have been investigated for the genitive, and the mean  $\bar{x}$ , the standard deviation *s* as well as the minimum sample size *n* have been calculated for each register category using formulas 3, 2 and 1 respectively (Table 6 in the Appendix).

Thus, to meet a required precision of 15 per cent and a confidence level of 95 per cent, one should investigate the following amount of data (the numbers are rounded upwards; the category of Type III Rel. Verse is not included as the required minimum sample size is bigger than that of the whole population):

**Table 7. The amount of data subjected to analysis arranged according to register category and language type (in words).**

Language type Register category	Type II	Type III
<b>Lit. Verse</b>	40 000	10 000
<b>Rel. Verse</b>	20 000	
<b>Rel. Prose</b>	20 000	80 000
<b>Leg. Prose</b>		15 000

In Section 1.3 it was pointed out that the genitive will be examined at four levels. Table 7 shows that (i) the general trend will be based on all the data found in the sample corpus; (ii) the language type level will be based on the categories of Lit. Verse and Rel. Prose; (iii) Lit. Verse and Rel. Verse will constitute verse texts from the sample corpus, and Rel. Prose and Leg. Prose will represent prose texts from the sample corpus; and (iv) the

genitive will be examined across the following register categories: Lit. Verse, Rel. Verse, Rel. Prose and Leg. Prose.

The next step is to determine random starting points in the population from which the above-mentioned samples will be taken (Table 8 in the Appendix).

First, I would like once more to note that the structure of a sample should be similar to that of its population. This means that each text sample  $t_i$  must be included in the investigation and that the following ratios must be equal:

$$\frac{t_i}{\text{population size}} = \frac{t_{i \text{ sample}}}{\text{sample size}} \quad (5)$$

where  $t_i$  is the size of a text sample  $t_i$  and  $t_{i \text{ sample}}$  is the size of that part of  $t_i$  which is subjected to analysis.

Random starting points in each  $t_i$  are calculated by means of formula (4), where *Max* is the maximum position in the interval from which a starting point is taken, which corresponds to the difference between  $t_i$  and  $t_{i \text{ sample}}$ ; *Min* is the minimum position in the interval, i.e. number 1; and RANDOM is a computer generated random number between 0 and 1.

The sample corpus of 185 000 words has thus been determined. It has been read in its entirety and examined for the form and function of the genitive manually. The advantages offered by the use of electronic corpora, more specifically of searching tools for detecting genitive examples, has appeared to be problematic as (i) not all the texts included in the corpus are available electronically; (ii) medieval spelling varies greatly; and (iii) the apostrophe as an orthographical case marker was not used until the end of the seventeenth century (Altenberg 1982, p. 58).

Genitive examples extracted from the sample corpus are listed in Table 9 and classified according to morphological and syntactic form, syntactic and semantic function and animacy. The following two chapters will present the taxonomy adopted for the present study, which is entirely based on the material from the sample corpus, as well as presenting findings and discussions from the investigation.

## 2 The form of the genitive

As regards the form of the genitive, the terminology and categorisation adopted for the present study, though modified to some extent, have been based mainly on Allen (1997, 2003a) and Altenberg (1982).

### 2.1 Morphological manifestation

#### 2.1.1 The regular genitive marker *-(e)s*

The regular genitive marker *-(e)s* derives from the OE singular strong masculine and neuter declension. OE had the following genitive endings *-es*, *-e*, *-an*, *-a*, zero genitive and *-a*, *-(e)ra*, *-ena* for singular and plural declensions respectively. However, all the endings, except for *-es*, were phonologically weaker than the latter and generally did not survive the late ME period. The marker *-es* was first generalised in the singular, and then in the plural. In the plural, this happened first in the north and then at the end of the ME period in the south where older inflections were usually retained longest.

(15) ***þe kinges boteler*** “the king’s butler” (*Amis and Amiloun*, l. 411)

(16) ***þe soudans pauloun*** “the sultan’s pavilion” (*Guy of Warwick (couplets)*, l. 3518)

The orthographical variant *-is/ys* is usually said to be characteristic of Northern ME and fifteenth-century varieties of Southern ME (Horobin and Smith 2002, p. 105), however, it is also found in London English. Horobin (2003, p. 105) shows that this form represented a different phonetic realisation to that of the *-es* spelling.

(17) ***the kyngis herte*** “the king’s heart” (*The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew’s Church in London*, p. 10, ll. 6-7)

(18) ***mennys wordly wysdom*** “men’s worldly wisdom” (*Wimbledon’s Sermon*, ll. 194-195)

### 2.1.2 The plural genitive endings *-e* and *-en*

Two examples with older plural inflections are found in the sample. In (19) *cnihte* represents OE *cnihta*, the genitive plural of OE *cniht*; and in (20) *eldren* is a reflection of the OE ending *-ena*. Regarding the ending *-e*, it may be of some interest to note that the document from which it is taken is a copy of a writ issued by King Edward the Confessor (c. 1003/1004-1066), so that the text is most likely influenced by the language from the earlier period.

- (19) *Ænglisce cnihte gilde* “the Gild of English Cnihtas” (Writ relating to the priory of the Holy Trinity, l. 3)
- (20) *his eldren hald* “his ancestors’ hold” (*Sir Tristrem*, l. 2809)

### 2.1.3 The zero genitive

Zero genitives are sometimes used to represent either a historical zero ending as in nouns of relationship in *-r* (examples (21)-(23)); or the ending *-e* of the OE singular strong feminine declension (examples (24) and (25)). They can also be employed with other noun classes as in (26), where it is perhaps used because the word following the possessor noun begins with *-s*.

- (21) *Thy brother son* “Your brother’s son”(Chaucer, *The Monk’s Prologue and Tale*, l. 3593)
- (22) *hir fader court* “her father’s court” (*Seynt Katerine*, l. 29)
- (23) *my moder soule* “my mother’s soul” (John Credy, p. 75, ll. 13-14)
- (24) *for our leuedi loue* “for Our Lady’s love”(Alphabetical Praise of Women, l. 131)
- (25) *our lady lyght* “Our Lady’s light” (Alys Chirche, p. 85, l. 5)
- (26) *for þe soudan sake* “for the sultan’s sake” (*The King of Tars*, l. 904)

In some cases it is difficult to decide whether we are dealing with combinations of zero genitives and nouns, or combinations of two nouns in the common case (Mustanoja 1960, p. 72); this applies especially to such inanimate nouns as “soul”, “church”, “heart”, whose

OE genitive ended in *-an* , which in ME became *-en* with the subsequent loss of *-n*. Consider the following examples.

- (27) *soule hele* “spiritual health” (Roger Elmesley, p. 102, l. 12)
- (28) *þe chirche dore* “the church door” (*Lay le Freine*, l. 164)
- (29) *myn owen herte blood* “my own heart’s blood”(Chaucer, *Troilus and Criseyde*, Book II, l. 445)
- (30) *hert tene* “heart grief” (*The Legend of Pope Gregory*, l. 393)

According to Bergsten (1911, pp. 66, 105) it is “a ticklish task” and according to Altenberg (1982, p. 50) it is “futile” to try to decide if the first element in such expressions is a zero genitive or an uninflected noun. Thus it appears difficult to establish objective grounds for such a distinction, and the best we can do here is perhaps to employ Taylor’s continuum (2000, p. 311), where compounds consisting of two uninflected nouns stand closer to classifying genitives than to specifying ones (see Sections 3.1.1 and 3.1.2). In other words, if an uninflected possessor refers to a specific entity it is most likely to be a zero genitive; in the case of ambiguous inanimate nouns this reference must be clearly indicated by premodification. Thus the possessor in (29) can be regarded as a zero genitive, while the possessors in (27), (28), and (30) as compounds.

It can be noted that in some cases editors and lexicographers can assist us by putting a hyphen between members of ambiguous examples, indicating in this way that we are dealing with a compound. For example, in (31), which is taken from a transcribed version of the text, “king of heaven” is written with a hyphen, which is absent in a fascimile copy of the text.

- (31) *þe mizt of heuen-king* “the might of the king of heaven” (*The King of Tars*, l. 984)

And finally, consider “the said church works” in the following extracts. According to the analysis presented above and from the context, we understand that *chirche werkes* in (32) is a compound modified by *the seyð*, i.e. *the seyð [chirche werkes]*. However, in (33) *churche* appears to be a zero genitive because *the sayd* modifies only *churche* and not the whole expression *churche warkis*, i.e. *[the sayd [churche]] warkis*.

- (32) *Item y bequethe & zeue alle the dettes thet Iohn Hille, Armerer, owyth me, to the chirche werkes of seynt Brides Afore-seyde, and thet the seyde dettes be contented & payed to **the seyde chirche werkes** be the seyde Iohn* (Walter Mangeard, p. 94, ll. 17-20)
- (33) *an my body tho be byret in the chirche zerd of Seynt Donstones in the West. al-so y be-quethe to the hye Auter of the same churche, for oblacions foretyn, xij d. al-so y be-quethe to **the sayde churche warkis**, vij s. viij d. al-so y be-quethe to the prestes an the Clerkys that mynystre in the for-sayde churche* (Richard Yonge, p. 21, l. 22 – p. 22, l. 2)

Proper names may also take the zero genitive, especially those ending in /s, z/ (examples (34) and (35)). According to Mustanoja (1960, p. 72), the influence of Latin feminine genitives is behind such zero genitives as in (36).

- (34) **Dauid kin** “David’s kin” (*The Nativity and Early Life of Mary*, l. 148)
- (35) **Judas felawes** “Judas’ companions” (Langland, *Piers Plowman*, Passus IX, l. 85)
- (36) **Marie sone** “Mary’s son” (*The Mirror*, p. 65, l. 7)

#### 2.1.4 The separated genitive

The above-mentioned genitive markers are attached to the possessor. However, the so-called separated genitive must also be mentioned even though it is not found in the sample corpus.

Separated genitives are represented by the marker *(h)is/(h)ys* and are written separately from the possessor: *ðe was adam is sune* (*Genesis and Exodus*, c. 1325; cited from Allen (1997, p. 113)). They occur rarely in ME and become more widespread only in early ModE. There is some controversy attached to this genitive marker, i.e. whether to consider it as an orthographical variant of the regular marker *-(e)s* (Allen 1997) or as the *his*-genitive (Mustanoja 1960; Janda 1980), which is similar to that in Modern Dutch, Norwegian or German. In other words, whether to translate the above example as “who was Adam’s son” or as “who was Adam his son”. It must be noted that we are here

speaking of the ME *his*-construction, as a different analysis can be applied to the early ModE period (Allen 1997, p. 123).

Mustanoja (1960, p. 160) believes that the ME *his*-construction goes back to OE, where we find such examples as *Affrica and Asia hiera land-gemircu onginnað of Alexandria* “Africa and Asia their boundary begins in Alexandria”. The use of the *his*-construction was encouraged by the following factors: (a) the homophony between the regular genitive ending *-es* (*-is/ys*) and the reduced forms of the pronoun *his* (*is/ys*); and (b) the trend to indicate certain syntactical relationships by analytical forms of expression, probably for the sake of clarity (Mustanoja 1960, p. 162).

According to Janda (1980), the ME *his*-genitive was the result of the reanalysis of the regular genitive marker *-es* as a clitic (see Section 1.2 above).

The most convincing theory, in my opinion, is that suggested by Allen (1997), that the genitival *his* is an orthographical variant of the genitive inflection *-es*. *His*-constructions first appear c. 1250, but until the late fourteenth century, when postmodified phrasal genitives first occur, they are always adjacent to the possessor noun in the same way as the genitive marker *-es*. Moreover, they have exactly the same distribution up until the late sixteenth century (ibid, p. 116). Another argument of Allen’s is that if the separated genitive was indeed identified with the pronoun, one might reasonably expect number and gender agreement between the possessive pronoun and the possessor in examples like *Margere ys dowghter* “Margery’s daughter” (ibid, pp. 117-118). However, until the late sixteenth century the former always appears in the form of the masculine singular *his* (ibid, p. 123). It must be noted that the same explanation of the ME genitival *his* has also been suggested by Furnivall (1865, pp. 90, 93), but it seems that until recently it has not received serious consideration. Mustanoja mentioning Furnivall writes, “there are scholars who believe that *his* [...] is simply a detached ending of the genitive [...], but this is perhaps exaggerated” (1960, p. 161-162). Furnivall (1865, pp. 89-90) in support of his theory says that “the habit of scribes writing as a separate word any prefix or suffix [...] is too well known” (for example, the prefix *a* in *afeard* or the prefix *i* of verbs); and moreover, we also find instances, as in *Layamon* of c. 1300, in which scribes prefix *h* to words which historically do not have it, for example *hart thou hangel?* “Are you an angel?”

As I have already mentioned, the separated genitive has not been found in the sample corpus. However, Mustanoja (1960, p. 161) and Fischer (1992, p. 230) give examples of the *his*-genitive from Chaucer. Regarding Mustanoja's example – *Here endith the Man of Lawe his tale, and next folwith the Shipman his prolog* – I have not found it either in El or Hg; both manuscripts have *H(e)ere bigynneth the Shipmannes tale*. Fischer's example – *The Man of Lawe his tale* – is taken from Benson (1988, p. 89) and occurs in the following sentence: *Heere begynneth the Man of Lawe his tale*, which is ambiguous between two readings, "Here the Man of Law begins his tale" and "Here the Man of Law his tale begins", which means that we cannot consider it as a true example of the *his*-genitive. This view is also expressed by Allen (1997, pp. 126-127) who rejects the idea that the genitive in *Here begynneth the wyf of bathe hire tale* is a *his*-genitive. She also claims that "the separated genitive does not appear in the OE period" (1997, p. 125), so that Mustanoja's example cited above is an instance of left-dislocation: "Africa and Asia, their boundary begins in Alexandria". Therefore examples similar to it are not analysed as separated genitives in the present study; for instance, *Pese folks her ioies ben to haue pouertes and tribulacions* "These folks, their joys is to have destitutions and tribulations" (*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 308, ll. 3-4) is not considered as containing a genitive.

### 2.1.5 The ambiguity of the genitive plural

As has already been noted, the apostrophe as a case marker was not used until the end of the seventeenth century (Altenberg 1982, p. 58), which means that both in speech and writing in ME there was virtually no difference between the genitive singular and the genitive plural for regular nouns. However, the number can normally be disambiguated by the linguistic or situational context. In (37) it is clarified by the pronoun which follows. In (38) *angles* would probably be plural.

- (37) *as for to take thy neighebores catel agayn his wyl* "as for to take your neighbour's property against his will" (Chaucer, *The Parson's Tale*, l. 799)
- (38) *In heuene of angles route* "in heaven from angels' company" (*An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation*, l. 43)

However, the situation can be complicated by the fact that the ME usage of articles is different from that in ModE. The indefinite article is of special interest as in ME it is



sometimes non-expressed in cases where ModE would have used it. Mustanoja (1960, pp. 266-272) gives an account of some typical instances where the indefinite article is omitted in ME. For example, nouns in prepositional phrases can retain their “ancient articleless form”.

In the following example the first mention of *hogges* is plural in the common case. In the second sentence *hogges* is a genitive with a generic reference and does not refer to the previously mentioned *hogges*, so that it can be both plural and singular: “a pig’s cries” and “pigs’ cries”.

- (39) *By Porus conseil hogges hij took [...] For hij ne haue so mychel drade Of noþing as of hogges grade* “By Porus’ counsel they took pigs [...] For they do not have so much dread of anything as of a pig’s cries/pigs’ cries” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, ll. 5728-5732)

### 2.1.6 Discussion

First I should like to note that, among other factors, the frequency of the genitive is connected with the overall frequency of nouns (Biber *et al.* 2006, p. 302). If the frequency of nouns is low, we also get a low frequency of elements dependent on nouns and vice versa. Table 10 gives some idea of the noun frequency in different register categories.

**Table 10. Noun frequency in different register categories (per 100 words).**

Register category	Text	Page/line	Noun frequency	Average frequency
Lit. Verse	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> Laud misc. 622	ll. 5185-5203	28	23,5
Lit. Verse	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	ll. 3449-3461	19	
Rel. Verse	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i>	ll. 66-82	25	23
Rel. Verse	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	ll. 101-109	21	
Rel. Prose	<i>The Mirror</i>	p. 63, ll. 25-31	23	19,5
Rel. Prose	<i>Wimbleton's Sermon</i>	ll. 171-180	16	
Leg. Prose	<i>Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	ll. 20-29	19	21
Leg. Prose	Richard Roos	p. 12, ll. 19-26	23	

As we see, verse appears to have slightly more nouns than prose. Lit. Verse has the highest noun frequency and Rel. Prose has the lowest noun frequency. Based on the noun

frequency factor, one would expect a higher genitive frequency in verse than in prose, the highest genitive frequency in Lit. Verse and the lowest in Rel. Prose.

### 2.1.6.1 The overall frequency of the genitive

660 genitives are found in the sample corpus with a frequency of 36 genitives per 10 000 words (Table 9 in the Appendix).

As we see from Table 11, the normalised frequency of genitives decreases from Type II to Type III by 30%, which is not surprising in the light of the overall decline in the use of the inflected genitive in ME.

**Table 11. Genitive frequency in the sample corpus by language type.**

Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Change from Type II to Type III (in %)
Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III	
235	246	39	27	-30 %

At the register level this trend is confirmed in Rel. Prose, where the genitive frequency dropped by 23% (Table 12). At the text level (Table 13 in the Appendix), we see that this decrease was mainly caused by *t*<sub>70</sub> *The Mirror of Simple Souls*, a text sample with the biggest size in Rel. Prose (41 757 words) and the lowest normalised frequency of the genitive (1 instance per 1 000 words). Interestingly, *The Mirror of Simple Souls* is an English translation of a French religious treatise so that it is likely to have been influenced by French usage. Mustanoja (1960, p. 78) writes that the use of periphrastic *of* “seems to be strengthened by the influence of French *de*”. Fischer also notes that “there is some evidence that the frequency of the *of*-construction was higher in some works written under strong French influence” (1992, p. 226).

**Table 12. Genitive frequency by register category and language type.**

	Type II		Type III	
	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose
Actual frequency	171	64	49	197
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)	43	32	49	25
Change from Type II to Type III (in %)			15 %	-23 %

In Lit. Verse, by contrast to Rel. Prose, we observe an increase in the normalised genitive frequency by 15%. This may reflect the revival of the inflected genitive reported by Rosenbach (2002, p. 185). According to the data obtained by Rosenbach and Vezzosi, who examined the distribution of the genitive and the *of*-construction in the late ME – early ModE period, the relative frequency of the genitive starts to increase by the end of the ME period (Rosenbach 2002, p. 187). The majority of the ME texts examined belong to the East Midlands dialect, which also includes London English. Therefore, it is possible that the above-mentioned increase in the genitive frequency reflects the revival of the genitive in London English.

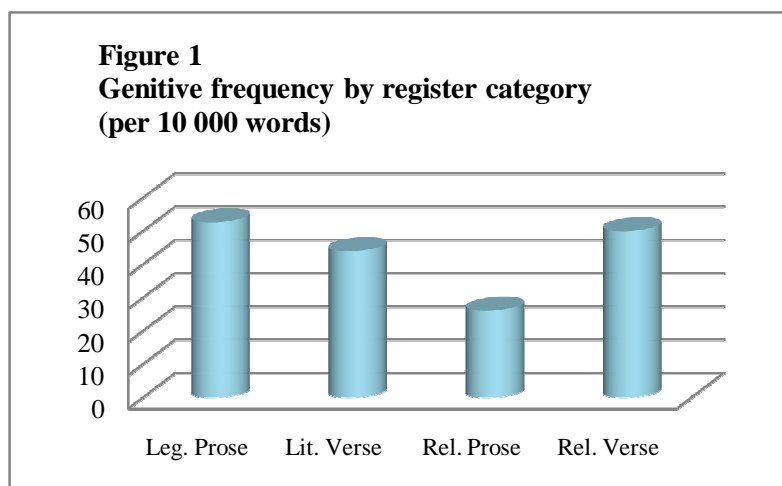
Verse in general is characterised by a higher normalised genitive frequency than prose: 46 genitives in verse against 30 in prose per 10 000 words (Table 14). This is not surprising in the light of what has been said earlier about the noun frequency in verse. In addition, “verse is that genre in which the inflectional genitive lingered on longest in general” (Rosenbach 2002, p. 180). Mustanoja (1960, p. 76) writes that “the use of the periphrastic genitive [...] increases rapidly in the course of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> centuries. The development is more dramatic in prose than in poetry”, which also suggests that the genitive frequency is normally expected to be higher in verse than in prose. Some reasons for this are the general conservatism of poetic language and the opportunity to vary rhythm and stress patterns (Fischer 1992, p. 226).

**Table 14. Genitive frequency by prosodic form.**

Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)	
Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose
320	340	46	30

However, the register category level shows that the highest normalised genitive frequency is found in prose texts, namely in texts of Leg. Prose: 53 genitives per 10 000 words (Figure 1, Table 15). This looks somewhat surprising in the light of what has been said earlier about the genitive distribution in prose and verse. However, it can be explained by the genres found in this register category. The term “genre” is used here in accordance with the tradition developed within the Systemic Functional Grammar, i.e. it expresses “the overall purpose or function of the interaction” (Eggins 1994, p. 26). For example, wills (which constitute 45% of the total sample size of Leg. Prose) are documents “by which a

person (called the *testator*) appoints executors to administer his estate after his death, and directs the manner in which it is to be distributed to the beneficiaries he specifies”<sup>6</sup>. ME wills contain the testator’s wishes as regards where to be buried, memorial services, places of pilgrimage, alms and other instructions, which are meant for the benefit of the testator’s soul and which contain names of churches and other religious establishments. Such genitives comprise a half of the total count of the genitives in Leg. Prose.



**Table 15. Genitive frequency by register category.**

Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
Actual frequency			
79	220	261	100
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)			
53	44	26	50

Rel. Prose, as expected, has the lowest normalised genitive frequency (26 instances per 10 000 words). By contrast, Rel. Verse has the second highest genitive frequency (50 instances), which suggests that the difference in the genitive frequency between them is not conditioned by the register type, but by other factors, such as prosodic form and the

---

<sup>6</sup> “will n.” *Oxford Dictionary of Law*. Ed. E. A. Martin and J. Law. Oxford University Press, 2006. *Oxford Reference Online*. Oxford University Press. Oslo University.  
<http://www.oxfordreference.com/views/ENTRY.html?subview=Main&entry=t49.e4292> (accessed 17 October 2007).

presence of French influenced texts. Lit. Verse has the third highest genitive frequency (44 instances).

Summing up, the genitive frequency is lower in Type III than in Type II, which reflects the overall decline in the use of the inflected genitive in ME. The decrease in the normalised frequency of the genitive is most striking in Rel. Prose where it is contributed to by two factors: genitives are more frequent in verse than in prose; and the presence of texts influenced by French usage where the *of*-periphrasis is preferred over the inflected genitive. The increase in the genitive frequency in Lit. Verse probably reflects the revival of the inflected genitive. Even though prose texts are characterised by a lower genitive frequency than verse texts, Leg. Prose has the highest normalised genitive frequency, which is conditioned by such legal genres as for example wills. As expected, Rel. Prose has the lowest genitive frequency; Rel. Verse, followed by Lit. Verse, has the second highest genitive frequency.

#### 2.1.6.2 The morphological form of the genitive

The ending *-(e)s* appears to be the regular London English genitive marker both for the singular and plural: about 90% of the genitives found in the sample corpus take the *-(e)s* ending and the rest are mainly endingless (Table 16). Plural irregular markers, *-e* and *-en*, which occur only once each in the sample corpus, appear to be obsolete.

**Table 16. Genitive frequency by morphological form.**

	Actual frequency	Percentage
<i>-(e)s</i>	582	88,18 %
<i>-e</i>	1	0,15 %
<i>-en</i>	1	0,15 %
zero	76	11,52 %
Total	660	100,00 %

The form *is/ys* is found only in Type III, more precisely in three texts of Rel. Prose and in some legal documents (Table 9). Its use is unstable, as the same noun in the same text can appear with both *-(e)s* and *-is/ys*:

(40) ***mennys eizen*** “men’s eyes” (*Wimbledon’s Sermon*, l. 296)

- (41) **mennes bosomes** “men’s bosoms” (*Wimbledon’s Sermon*, l. 369)
- (42) **the kynges fauore** “the king’s favour” (*The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew’s Church in London*, p. 9 head.)
- (43) **the kyngis market** “the king’s market” (*The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew’s Church in London*, p. 9, l. 29)
- (44) **Goddess werk** “God’s work” (*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 305, ll. 2-3)
- (45) **Goddis wille** “God’s will” (*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 305, l. 14)

One can speculate about the reason for the emergence of the *-is/ys* spelling, which is usually said to be indicative of Northern ME and late Southern ME. London dialect in its turn is thought to change in character from a Southern Type II to a more Central Midland Type III. However, it does not preclude the possibility that Southern dialect to some extent continues to influence London English for some time, resulting in the appearance of the *-is/ys* spelling. Interestingly, Langland, Chaucer and Hoccleve invariably use the genitive marker *-(e)s*.

Proper names ending in */s, z/* are always endingless, which indicates that repetitive or phonetically awkward sound combinations have been avoided. Proper names not ending in */s, z/* can take either exclusively zero or *-(e)s* or both endings (examples (46), (47) and (48)-(49) respectively):

- (46) **Dauid kin** “David’s kin” (*The Nativity and Early Life of Mary*, ll. 148, 154)
- (47) **Caymes kynde** “Cain’s kind” (Langland, *Piers Plowman*, Passus IX, l. 128)
- (48) **Alisaunder men** “Alexander’s men” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 6062)
- (49) **kyng Alisaunders men** “king Alexander’s men” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 6067)

Moreover, among nouns in the sample corpus which occur more than once in the genitive and which at least once take the zero genitive (excluding nouns ending in */s, z/* and personal names), only “brother”, which occurs twice in the genitive in the sample corpus, exclusively takes a zero ending. These nouns (excluding “brother”) are “sultan”,

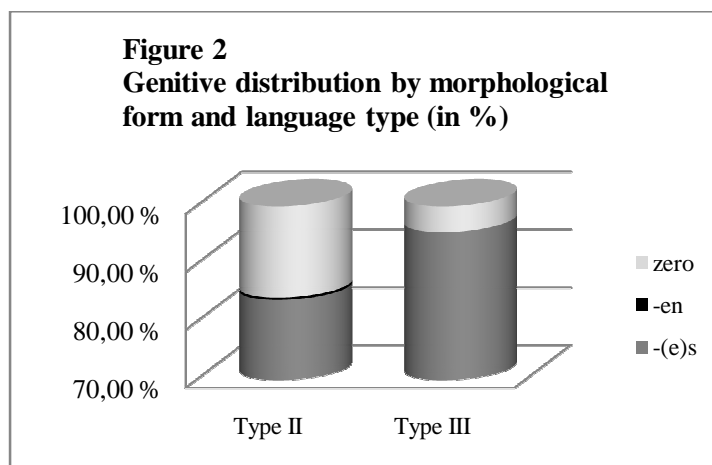
“steward”, “earl”, “father”, “woman”, “emperor”, “mother”, “husband”, “heart” and “man”. Note that some of them take both the zero genitive and the *-(e)s* ending before an *s*-sound (examples (50) and (51)). Such an unstable use of the zero genitive can be seen as a prerequisite for the genitive marker *-(e)s* to be reanalysed as a clitic (Carstairs 1987, p. 154).

(50) ***Peld erl sone Aubri*** “the old earl Aubrey’s son” (*Guy of Warwick (couplets)*, l. 4194)

(51) ***perls sone*** “the earl’s son” (*Guy of Warwick (couplets)*, l. 4441)

Regarding old strong feminine nouns, they occur three times in the sample corpus in more or less formulaic expressions like (24), (25) or (52):

(52) ***our lady Chapell*** “Our Lady’s Chapell” (*Isabell, Countess of Warick*, p. 117, l. 9)



**Table 17. Genitive frequency by morphological form and language type.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III
<i>-(e)s</i>	197	235	33	26	83,83 %	95,53 %
<i>-en</i>	1	0	0	0	0,43 %	0,00 %
zero	37	11	6	1	15,74 %	4,47 %
Total	235	246	39	27	100,00 %	100,00 %

The internal structure of Type II and Type III shows that the incidence of *-(e)s* genitives increases by about 12% in Type III as compared to Type II, and the incidence of zero

genitives decreases by 11.27% (Figure 2, Table 17). This means that the *-(e)s* ending was gradually strengthening its position.

At the register level (Table 18), both in Lit. Verse and Rel. Prose, the preference for *-(e)s* increases by 3.55% and 14.65% respectively in relation to other forms of genitives. This reinforces the earlier observation which showed the strengthening of *-(e)s*, and, in addition, implies that this process of the generalisation of *-(e)s* was more intensive in Rel. Prose than in Lit. Verse.

**Table 18. Genitive frequency by morphological form, register category and language type.**

	Type II		Type III	
	Actual frequency			
	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose
-(e)s	144	53	43	192
-en	1	0	0	0
zero	26	11	6	5
Total	171	64	49	197
	Normalised frequency (10 000 words)			
-(e)s	36	27	43	24
-en	0	0	0	0
zero	7	6	6	1
Total	43	*32	49	25
	Percentage (internal structure)			
-(e)s	84,21 %	82,81 %	87,76 %	97,46 %
-en	0,58 %	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,00 %
zero	15,20 %	17,19 %	12,24 %	2,54 %
	**100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

From Table 19 we see that prose has a higher preference for the *-(e)s* marker than verse: more than 90% of genitives in prose have the standard ending *-(e)s*, while in verse 85.94%.

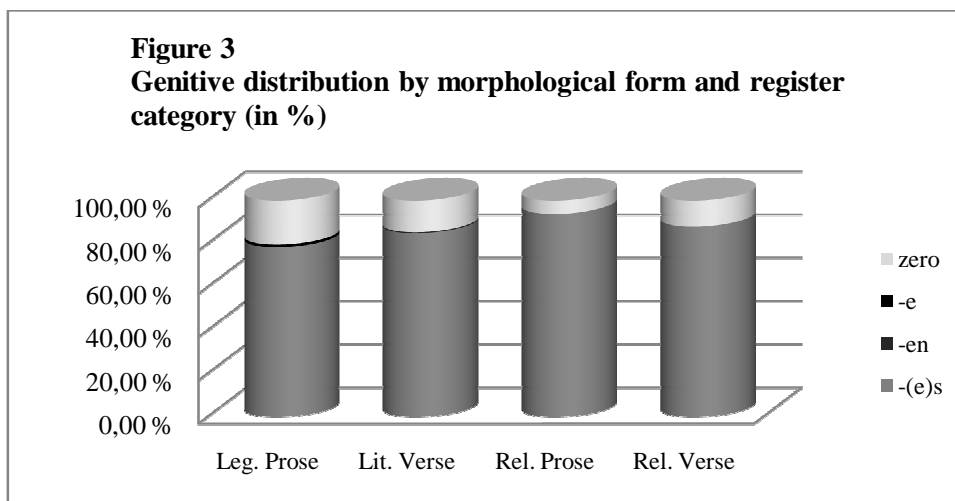
**Table 19. Genitive frequency by morphological and prosodic form.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose
<i>-(e)s</i>	275	307	39	27	85,94 %	90,29 %
<i>-e</i>	0	1	0	0	0,00 %	0,29 %
<i>-en</i>	1	0	0	0	0,31 %	0,00 %
zero	44	32	6	3	13,75 %	9,41 %
Total	320	340	*46	30	100,00 %	**100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed. \*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.



The highest preference for the standard *-(e)s* marker is observed in Rel. Prose (93.87%) (Figure 3, Table 20). The low zero genitive frequency in this category can at least partially be explained by the overall function of religious texts and the type of nouns characteristic to them. Religious texts are edifying in character, explaining divine and human nature and make use of genitival expressions with such nouns as “God”, “angels”, “fiend”, “man”, which normally do not occur endlessly in the genitive. The word “God”, for example, always appears with the *-(e)s* marker in the sample corpus.

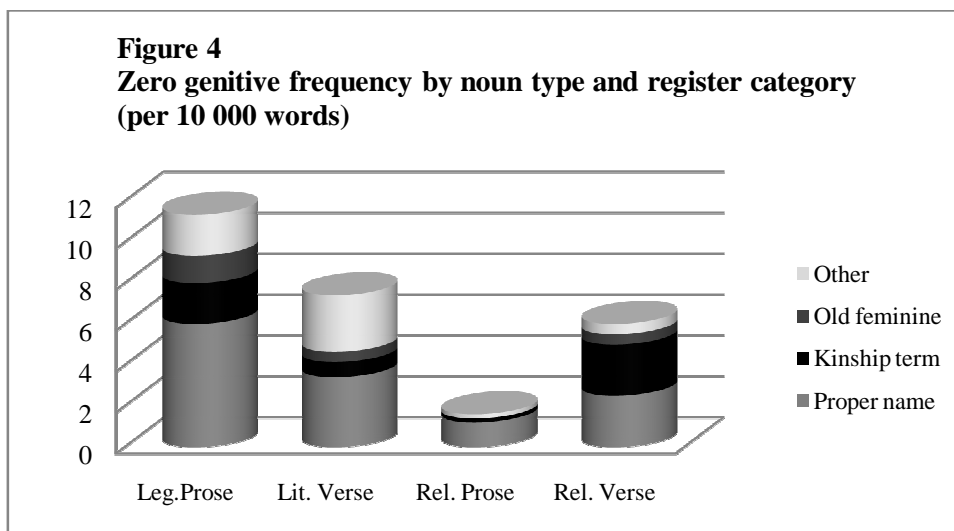


**Table 20. Genitive frequency by morphological form and register category.**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
Actual frequency				
<i>-(e)s</i>	62	187	245	88
<i>-en</i>	0	1	0	0
<i>-e</i>	1	0	0	0
zero	16	32	16	12
Total				
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)				
<i>-(e)s</i>	41	37	25	44
<i>-en</i>	0	0	0	0
<i>-e</i>	1	0	0	0
zero	11	6	2	6
Total	53	*44	*26	50
Percentage (internal structure)				
	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
<i>-(e)s</i>	78,48 %	85,00 %	93,87 %	88,00 %
<i>-en</i>	0,00 %	0,45 %	0,00 %	0,00 %
<i>-e</i>	1,27 %	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,00 %
zero	20,25 %	14,55 %	6,13 %	12,00 %
Total	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

In contradiction to what has been said earlier, Leg. Prose has the lowest preference for the *–e(s)* ending (78.48%). This is due to the genres presented in this category. For example, wills always contain names of legatees or religious establishments which are normally dedicated to a particular saint. The evidence from the sample corpus reveals that proper names, kinship terms and old feminines are often endingless. Thus, Leg. Prose has the highest frequency of zero genitives (20.25%), and proper names, kinship terms and old feminines prevail among them (Figure 4, Table 21).



**Table 21. Zero genitive frequency by noun type and register category.**

	Leg.Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
Actual frequency				
Proper name	9	17	12	5
Kinship term	3	3	2	5
Old feminine	2	2	0	1
Other	3	11	2	1
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)				
Proper name	6	3	1	3
Kinship term	2	1	0	3
Old feminine	1	1	0	1
Other	2	3	0	1

Rel. Verse and Lit. Verse have a similar preference for the *–(e)s* genitive marker (88% and 85% respectively).

Summing up we can say that *–(e)s* is the general genitive marker in the sample corpus. Its orthographical variant *–is/ys*, the use of which is unstable, appears in Type III in a number of texts in Rel. Prose and Leg. Prose presumably due to the influence from late Southern English. The *–(e)s* ending is gradually strengthening its position at the expense of

the zero genitive. It is more generalised in prose than in verse. This is confirmed in Rel. Prose which has the highest *-(e)s* preference; however, the opposite trend is found in Leg. Prose which has the highest zero genitive preference. Such a situation is conditioned by the overall function of texts presented in these categories. The use of zero genitive is unstable, which can be seen as a prerequisite for the genitive marker *-(e)s* to be reanalysed as a clitic.

## 2.2 Syntactical manifestation

In OE, all members of the possessor NP were marked for the genitive. In ME the two following variants can be distinguished: **head genitives**, in which the genitive marker is attached to the possessor noun, and **phrasal genitives** where the possessor NP is marked.

### 2.2.1 Head genitives

Four types of head genitives can be distinguished.

#### 2.2.1.1 The ordinary binominal construction

In the ordinary binominal construction the possessor is followed by the possessum:

- (53) **goddes eiȝen** "God's eyes" (*Ancrene Riwe*, p. 63, l. 29)
- (54) **myn Emes lif** "my uncle's life" (Chaucer, *Troilus and Criseyde*, Book II, l. 466)
- (55) **a blynde mannes eiȝen** "a blind man's eyes" (*Harmony of the Gospels*, p. 53, §57 head.)

In OE, nouns and their attributive elements agreed in number, gender, and case, e.g. *ðæs eadigan apostoles* "of the blessed apostle" (Mitchell and Robinson 2007, p. 103). In ME only the possessor noun is marked for the genitive.

### 2.2.1.2 The split genitive

In split genitives the possessor NP is “split” by the possessum. The term “split genitive” was coined by Ekwall (1943, p. 2). Two types of split genitives can be distinguished.

(i) **The appositive split genitive**, in which the possessum is preceded by the possessor and followed by the appositive noun in the common case.

(56) ***Pe kinges steward Leodegan*** “The king Leodegan’s steward” (*Of Arthour and of Merlin*, l. 6037)

(57) ***Pe quenes boone Hester*** “the queen Esther’s praying” (*Ancrene Riwe*, p. 62, ll. 15-16)

(ii) **The postmodified split genitive**, in which the possessum is preceded by the possessor and followed by a prepositional phrase as in (58) and (59); a variant with the reversed word order is exemplified in (60).

(58) ***Philippes sone of Macidoyn*** “Philip of Macedonia’s son” (Chaucer, *The Monk’s Prologue and Tale*, l. 3846)

(59) ***goddess sone of heuene*** (Chaucer, *The Parson’s Tale*, l. 282)

(60) ***of Speyne a kyngges sone*** “a king of Spain’s son” (*Floris and Blancheflour*, l. 805)

Regarding OE appositive split genitives, both nouns in these constructions carried the genitive inflection: *on Herodes dagum cyninges* “in the days of king Herod” (Mitchell 1985, §1325). In ME the appositive noun is not marked for the genitive. In the case of postmodified split genitives, a PP had its own case in OE as in *Malcolmes cynges dohter of Scotlande* (dative) “the daughter of King Malcolm of Scotland” (Fischer 1992, p. 229).

### 2.2.1.3 The oblique genitive

In oblique genitives the possessor is related to the possessum obliquely, via the preposition *of*.

(61) ***an Officer of the Prefectes*** “an officer of the prefect’s” (Chaucer, *The Second Nun’s Tale*, ll. 368-369)

- (62) **þe chirche of seint poules** “the Church of St Paul” (The Gild of the Annunciation and Assumption, ll. 72-73)

Due to the preposition *of*, the possessum in the oblique genitive can take two determiners: a specifying genitive (see Section 3.1.1) and an indefinite article, a demonstrative or the definite article (it must be remembered that we here speak about ME oblique genitives). Jespersen (1949, p. 19) proposes to call the preposition *of* in the oblique genitive appositive since “its function is to join two words which are notionally parallel”, i.e. its meaning is that of “who is”, “which is” so that the possessor following it explains or defines the meaning of the possessum: “an officer of the prefect’s” or “an officer who is the prefect’s”; “the Church of St Paul” or “the Church which is St Paul’s”.

We can distinguish two types of the oblique genitive based on their origin: (a) the oblique genitive which developed out of partitive constructions as exemplified in (61); and (b) the oblique genitive which originated in the genitive of place as exemplified in (62).

The oblique genitive of the first type has not been found in the sample corpus, but it is worth mentioning as it does occur in London English: example (61) is present in both El and Hg. In fact, it appears to be the earliest example of this kind of the oblique genitive with a noun possessor (Allen 2002, p. 27). This construction has its origins in late OE partitive constructions with the preposition *of*, denoting something taken out of a larger set: *sumne of ðam witezum* “one of the prophets”. Gradually the partitive idea was lost, giving way to “member of a set” meaning. The new meaning focused on the membership of a possessum in a particular set. The latter could even consist of one member. “An officer of the prefect’s” does not tell us whether the prefect has one or more officers. It can be paraphrased as “the prefect’s officer”, which by contrast with the original utterance presupposes definiteness and focuses on the individual rather than on its membership; and also as a partitive construction, “one of the officers of the prefect’s” in which case there is more than one officer.

A different explanation of the origin must be employed for the construction presented in (62). It springs from the independent genitive with the semantic function of place (see Section 3.2.3). According to van der Gaaf (1932, p. 51), people were so used to saying, for example, “St Paul’s” instead of “St Paul’s Church” that even when they employed the *of*-periphrasis, the saint’s name was still marked for the genitive. As van der

Gaaf notes (ibid.), the construction seems to have come into use about 1400. The earliest example found in the sample corpus is (62) from 1389.

Articles addressing the issue of the oblique genitive (e.g. Allen (2002)) usually do not include examples of the type *þe chirche of seint poules* in the discussion. I have considered it an oblique genitive as it fits into the definition of the construction given above.

It is of some interest to note that the oblique genitive of the first type, with a definite article, is possible in ME not only with a further restrictive modification, as the case is in PDE:

- (63) *vnder the fellys of Tomas Bettsons* “under Thomas Bettson’s sheepskins”  
(*The Cely Letters*; cited from Allen 2002, p. 31)

The oblique genitive is traditionally referred to as a double genitive as it is also defined as the combination of two genitives, the *s*-genitive and the *of*-genitive. However, I prefer the term “oblique genitive” for the reason stated by Huddleston and Pullum (2002, p. 457). Their view, which I hold, is that English has no analytical case, i.e. that prepositions are not case markers. The rationale behind this claim is that, although in expressions like *the bride’s father* and *the father of the bride* the relation of *the bride* to *father* is the same semantically, it is different syntactically, in that *of the bride* is a complement, and *the bride’s* is a determiner. Other terms used for this type of genitive are the “pleonastic genitive” (Poutsma 1914, p. 77; Meyer-Myklestad 1968, p. 56), the “post-genitive” (Quirk *et al.* 1985, p. 330), and the “postnominal possessive” (Taylor 2000, p. 327).

#### 2.2.1.4 The independent genitive

In independent genitives, by contrast with the other types of genitive, the possessor is not dependent on the possessum, i.e. it is omitted. Two types of independent genitives can be distinguished.

(i) **The anaphoric genitive**, in which the possessum is recoverable from the preceding linguistic context as in (64)-(66). The possessum is occasionally recoverable from the following rather than the preceding context (67).

- (64) *And noght thi kynde with Caymes ycoupled ne yspoused* “And your kind is not to couple and wed with Cain’s” (Langland, *Piers Plowman*, Passus IX l. 126)
- (65) *in goddes peas & the kynges* “in God’s peace and the king’s” (*The Appeal of Thomas Usk*, l. 174)
- (66) *And alle-so y bequethe to þe Church of seynt Benet a cope [...] þe Churche Clerk of Seynt Benet* (John Rogerysson, p. 42, ll. 5-10)
- (67) *none Goddis but mannes werkes* “none God’s but a man’s works” (*Wimbledon’s Sermon*, ll. 924-925)

(ii) **The non-anaphoric genitive**, in which no possessum is present in the preceding linguistic context:

- (68) *Al þat þe doukes wes He wan ozain wiþ riȝt* “All that the duke’s was, he won again with right” (*Sir Tristrem*, ll. 2645-2646)
- (69) *the werkes of poulys* “the works of St Paul’s” (Robert Corn, p. 2, l. 6)

The independent genitives of the type (64) and (68) existed already in OE: *na þurh his agene mihte*, *ah þurh godes* “not through his own power, but through God’s” (Allen 2004, p. 352); *hit is eal Godes* “It is all God’s” (Allen 2004, p. 351).

Note that the construction exemplified in (65) may also be analysed as an example of the co-ordinated split genitive, in which the possessor is a co-ordinated NP which is split by the possessum.

As has already been noted there is a lack of consensus among scholars on the terminology concerning the genitive. Rosenbach (2002, p. 32) and Meyer-Myklestad (1968, p. 58) use the term “elliptic” for any kind of genitive construction with an omitted possessum. This is called the independent genitive by Altenberg (1982, p. 42) and Biber *et al.* (2006, p. 296). The term “independent genitive” is reserved by Rosenbach (2002, p. 32), as well as by Quirk *et al.* (1985, p. 329) for a construction which Biber *et al.* (2006, p. 296) and Altenberg (1982, p. 63) call “the elliptic genitive”, i.e. the genitive supported by the linguistic context. I employ the terms “anaphoric”/“non-anaphoric” which are used by Jespersen (1949, pp. 12-15).

### 2.2.2 Phrasal genitives

The general trend is that phrasal genitives gradually supersede split genitives. We can distinguish two types of the phrasal genitive (in fact, a third type – the co-ordinated phrasal genitive – can also be distinguished, but it is not found in the sample corpus).

(i) **Postmodified phrasal genitives:** the genitive marker is attached to the last word of the possessor NP, consisting of the possessor and a PP, which is followed by the possessum.

(70) *the god of slepes heyr* “the God of Sleep’s heir” (Chaucer, *The Book Of the Duchess*, l. 168)

(71) *the grete god of loves name* “the great God of Love’s name” (Chaucer, *The House of Fame*, l. 1489)

(72) *god of loves servantz* “God of Love’s servants” (Chaucer, *Troilus and Criseyde*, Book I, l. 5)

No instances of the postmodified phrasal genitive have been found in the sample corpus. However, there is general agreement that this construction does appear in Chaucer’s poetry (Fischer, 1992, p. 230; Mustanoja 1960, p. 79; Allen 2003a, p. 22). The data obtained by Allen (2003a, p. 22) shows three instances of the postmodified phrasal genitive in Chaucer, more precisely in *The Book of the Duchess*, *The House of Fame* and *Troilus and Criseyde* Books I and II as edited by Benson in *The Riverside Chaucer* (1988) (Benson’s edition of *Troilus and Criseyde* is based on Cambridge, Corpus Christi College, MS 61, which represents London English). These examples are not further specified but it appears that they are the same as those mentioned in Mustanoja (1960, p. 79) (examples (70)-(72)). Allen’s investigation also includes other texts representing London English: Langland’s *Piers Plowman*, *Prose Psalter* and documents from Chambers and Daunt (1931), in which no postmodified phrasal genitives are found. This leaves us with only one example of the postmodified phrasal genitive, i.e. (72), found in the London English of the period (based on the information presented above), which is not surprising as the construction remains quite rare all through the ME period. The earliest example of the postmodified phrasal genitive appears to be *þe kyng of Frances men* from Trevisa (1387) (Ekwall 1943, p. 81; Allen 2003a, p. 22).

(ii) **Appositive phrasal genitives:** the genitive marker is attached to the last member of the apposition which precedes the possessum.



- (73) **Kyng Alisaundres meignee** “King Alexander’s retinue” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 5560)
- (74) **Ihesu cristes roode** “Jesus Christ’s cross” (*Ancrene Riwe*, p. 67, l. 30)
- (75) **John Mores hows** “John Moor’s house” (*The Appeal of Thomas Usk*, l. 162)

Appositive phrasal constructions make their appearance in early ME: **þe Laferrd Cristess karre** “the Lord Christ’s chariot” (Fischer 1992, p. 229). In OE both appositive nouns were inflected for the genitive: **Ælfredes cyninges godsunu** “king Alfred’s godson” (Ekwall 1943, p. 8).

### 2.2.3 Discussion

As can be seen from Table 22, the ordinary binominal construction makes up by far the majority of occurrences of the genitive in the sample corpus (91.52%).

**Table 22. Genitive frequency by syntactic form.**

	Actual frequency	Percentage
Independent anaphoric	13	1,97 %
Independent non-anaphoric	10	1,52 %
Oblique (genitive of place)	9	1,36 %
Ordinary binominal	604	91,52 %
Phrasal appositive	13	1,97 %
Split appositive	6	0,91 %
Split postmodified	5	0,76 %
Total	660	**100,00 %

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100,00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

**Table 23. Genitive frequency by syntactic form and language type.**

	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III
	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
Independent anaphoric	2	5	0	1	0,85 %	2,03 %
Independent non-anaphoric	1	1	0	0	0,43 %	0,41 %
Ordinary binominal	214	235	36	26	91,06 %	95,53 %
Phrasal appositive	11	1	2	0	4,68 %	0,41 %
Split appositive	6	0	1	0	2,55 %	0,00 %
Split postmodified	1	4	0	0	0,43 %	1,63 %
Total	235	246	39	27	100,00 %	**100,00 %

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100,00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

Table 23 shows that the incidence of the ordinary binominal genitive increases by 4.47% in Type III as compared to Type II. At the register level, the internal structure shows that while the preference for ordinary binominals from Type II to Type III remains nearly the same in Lit. Verse (about 91%), it increases in Rel. Prose by 4.26% (Table 24).

**Table 24. Genitive frequency by syntactic form, register category and language type.**

	Type II		Type III	
	Actual frequency			
	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose
Independent anaphoric	1	1	1	4
Independent non-anaphoric	1	0	0	1
Ordinary binominal	155	59	45	190
Phrasal appositive	9	2	1	0
Split appositive	4	2	0	0
Split postmodified	1	0	2	2
Total	171	64	49	197
	Normalised frequency (per 10 000 words)			
Independent anaphoric	0	1	1	1
Independent non-anaphoric	0	0	0	0
Ordinary binominal	39	30	45	24
Phrasal appositive	2	1	1	0
Split appositive	1	1	0	0
Split postmodified	0	0	2	0
Total	*43	*32	49	25
	Percentage (internal structure)			
Independent anaphoric	0,58 %	1,56 %	2,04 %	2,03 %
Independent non-anaphoric	0,58 %	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,51 %
Ordinary binominal	90,64 %	92,19 %	91,84 %	96,45 %
Phrasal appositive	5,26 %	3,13 %	2,04 %	0,00 %
Split appositive	2,34 %	3,13 %	0,00 %	0,00 %
Split postmodified	0,58 %	0,00 %	4,08 %	1,02 %
Total	**100,00 %	**100,00 %	100,00 %	**100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

**Table 25. Genitive frequency by syntactic and prosodic form.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose
Independent anaphoric	2	11	0	1	0,63 %	3,24 %
Independent non-anaphoric	1	9	0	1	0,31 %	2,65 %
Oblique (genitive of place)	0	9	0	1	0,00 %	2,65 %
Ordinary binominal	300	304	43	26	93,75 %	89,41 %
Phrasal appositive	10	3	1	0	3,13 %	0,88 %
Split appositive	4	2	1	0	1,25 %	0,59 %
Split postmodified	3	2	0	0	0,94 %	0,59 %
Total	320	340	*46	*30	**100,00 %	**100,00 %

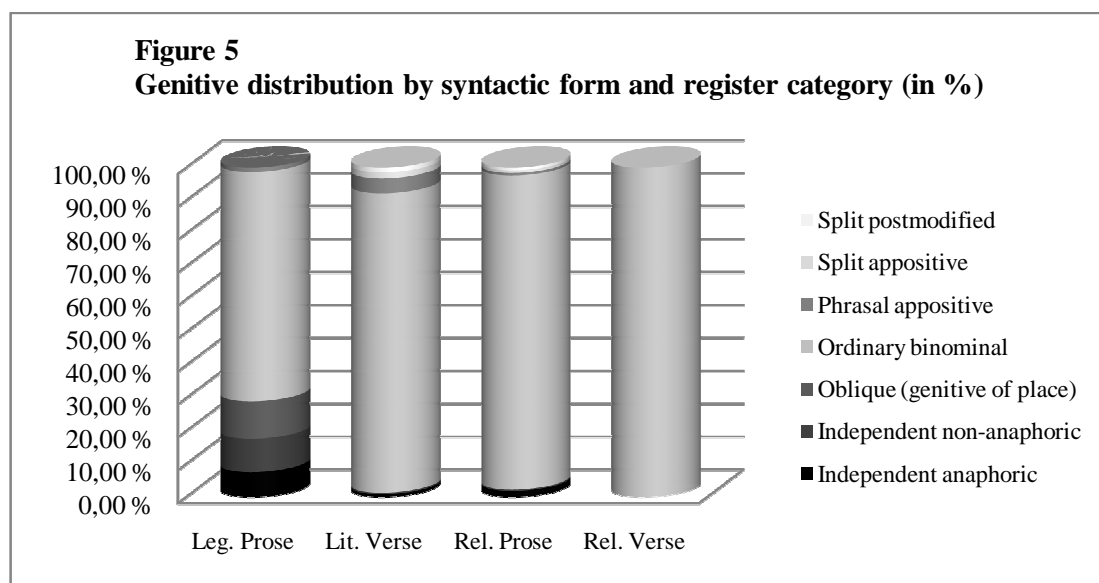
\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

However, Table 25 shows that verse generally has a higher preference for the ordinary binominal construction than prose (93.75% against 89.41%). The explanation for this lies in Leg. Prose (Figure 5, Table 26). Leg. Prose makes a significantly better use of other syntactic forms than the ordinary binominal construction, more specifically of independent anaphoric, independent non-anaphoric and oblique (genitive of place) constructions. These three syntactic forms are mainly used to express a locative idea: they occur 23 times in Leg. Prose, and 21 of them are used to denote a religious establishment. The oblique (genitive of place) occurs only in Leg. Prose.

The other registers, especially religious texts, do not have such a requirement in terms of expressing a locative idea, and they employ a lower degree of variety of genitival syntactic forms. Rel. Verse and Rel. Prose have the highest preference for the ordinary binominal construction: 100% and 95.4% respectively.

Another syntactic feature, which is of special interest, is the opposition head genitives vs. phrasal genitives. The incidence of phrasal genitives in the sample corpus is only 1.97% and all of them are appositive (Table 22). They are found both in Type II and Type III and they are more common in the former (Table 23). Note also that the normalised frequency and preference for phrasal appositives is generally higher than the normalised frequency and preference for split appositives, which confirms the statement that phrasal genitives gradually supersede split genitives (Tables 23, 26). Phrasal appositives are more characteristic of verse than prose (3.13% against 0.88%), more precisely of Lit. Verse, where the preference for the appositive phrasal genitive constitutes



**Table 26. Genitive frequency by syntactic form and register category.**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
Actual frequency				
Independent anaphoric	6	2	5	0
Independent non-anaphoric	8	1	1	0
Oblique (genitive of place)	9	0	0	0
Ordinary binominal	55	200	249	100
Phrasal appositive	1	10	2	0
Split appositive	0	4	2	0
Split postmodified	0	3	2	0
Total	79	220	261	100
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)				
Independent anaphoric	4	0	1	0
Independent non-anaphoric	5	0	0	0
Oblique (genitive of place)	6	0	0	0
Ordinary binominal	37	40	25	50
Phrasal appositive	1	2	0	0
Split appositive	0	1	0	0
Split postmodified	0	1	0	0
Total	53	44	26	50
Percentage (internal structure)				
Independent anaphoric	7,59 %	0,91 %	1,92 %	0,00 %
Independent non-anaphoric	10,13 %	0,45 %	0,38 %	0,00 %
Oblique (genitive of place)	11,39 %	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,00 %
Ordinary binominal	69,62 %	90,91 %	95,40 %	100,00 %
Phrasal appositive	1,27 %	4,55 %	0,77 %	0,00 %
Split appositive	0,00 %	1,82 %	0,77 %	0,00 %
Split postmodified	0,00 %	1,36 %	0,77 %	0,00 %
Total	100,00 %	100,00 %	**100,00 %	100,00 %

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

4.55%; Rel. Verse has no occurrences of either phrasal appositives or split appositives (Tables 25, 26). One example of the postmodified phrasal genitive is found in Lit. Verse in a text representing late medieval London English outside the sample corpus (example 72).

All appositive phrasal genitives are expressions which are perceived as one entity. They occur (i) in combinations of a byname, such as a title – “king”, “duke”, “Sire” – and a Christian name, or (ii) in double personal names, which are combinations of a Christian name plus a surname. The latter category is presented only by one instance in the sample corpus (75). Appositive genitives of the type “Jesus Christ’s” can be assigned to both categories as the word “Christ”, although it derives from a Greek word meaning “Anointed One”, can also be perceived as a kind of surname.

Interestingly, the example of the postmodified phrasal genitive found outside the sample corpus – *god of loves servantz* – also constitutes a close unit which can be perceived as one name.

It appears, therefore, that the phrasal genitive starts in appositive expressions which are perceived as one unit and which are already common in Type II, and then in Type III spread to postmodified constructions which can also be perceived as one entity. In the sample corpus the best conditions for such expressions are created in Lit. Verse, most likely because it is characterised by the use of nouns with human reference. However, it may appear that the most suitable register for this purpose is the historical register, which is not presented in the sample corpus, and which is expected to contain names combining Christian names and titles or expressions indicating a person's place of residence, as for example *þe kyng of Frances men* from Trevisa (1387) mentioned in Section 2.2.2.

These findings partially confirm the results obtained by Allen (1997, p. 124), which suggest that phrasal genitives start first in co-ordinated and appositive expressions and then spread to postmodified ones. In the present study no co-ordinated phrasal genitives have been found. Instead of these, examples of the type (65) occur in the sample corpus; note that the second co-ordinated noun can be either in the genitive or in the common case as exemplified in (76).

- (76)        *on þe kynges byhalf and þe Cite* “on behalf of the king and the City”  
              (Proclamacio, ll. 10-11)

Summing up, the ordinary binominal construction is by far the most frequent syntactic form in the sample corpus. Verse is also characterised by phrasal and split appositives and prose by independent constructions and oblique genitives of place. Such a distribution of different syntactic forms is confirmed in Lit. Verse and Leg. Prose. Leg. Prose uses expressions with independent and oblique (genitive of place) genitive to express a locative idea. Lit. Verse needs appositive constructions to express names consisting of several elements. One phrasal postmodified genitive is found outside the sample corpus. The evidence from the sample corpus suggests that the phrasal genitive starts in appositive expressions in Type II and that it then spreads to postmodified constructions in Type III.

### 3 The function of the genitive

Traditionally cases are described as having a number of functions, which can be syntactic or semantic. Describing these functions involves finding a principal function, which is reflected in the label, as well as listing a range of other separate functions (Blake 2001, p. 19). The English genitive is often called possessive, reflecting its primary function. On the whole virtually all its semantic functions can be seen as possessive. The word “genitive” itself derives from Latin *genitus* meaning “pertaining to birth”, which in its turn is a translation of the Greek *genete* “birth”. This meaning is closely connected with that of origin and possession, where something or somebody comes from, or where they belong to.

The traditional analysis can therefore be traced back to Latin and Ancient Greek, where genitive functions are usually described in such terms as possessive, subjective, objective, partitive, etc. This terminology is still used to a varying degree in modern English grammars, as for example in Quirk *et al.* (1985, §5.116), Greenbaum (1996, §4.12), and Biber *et al.* (2006, §4.6.12.3). As Altenberg (1982, p. 153) notes, the traditional approach has obvious advantages as in a comprehensible way it captures the most important functions of the genitive. And we must not forget that behind it there is a long scholarly tradition. However, there are a number of problems with this analysis, as has been pointed out by several scholars (e.g. Altenberg (1982, p. 154), Rosenbach (2002, p. 59)).

The major defect appears to be the absence of clearly defined criteria. Blake (2001, p. 30) writes that “there is the possibility that the distinctions [between different functions] are based on the intuition of the grammarian”. Quirk *et al.*, for example, call their classification “in part arbitrary” and as an example give the possessive construction *cow’s milk*, which can be ascribed both to the genitive of origin, “milk from a cow”, and to the descriptive genitive, “the kind of milk obtained from a cow” (1985, p. 322). The absence of explicit criteria leads to a lack of uniformity on how to categorise genitive functions, and different writers use different classifications. The example taken from Quirk *et al.* also shows that semantic and syntactic criteria can be mixed in a traditional approach (according to the system adopted here, descriptive genitives correspond to classifying genitives), which in its turn can impede the process of classification.

However, despite these disadvantages, the traditional analysis, as has been noted, is comprehensible and captures the most important functions of the genitive. In addition, it also serves as the reference point for many grammars of the English language, diachronic (e.g. Mustanoja 1960) as well as synchronic (see above for examples), which makes analysis and discussion easier. The traditional method will therefore serve as the basis for the present study. However, semantic and syntactic functions will be considered separately. For the discussion of semantic relations, traditional categories will be adopted, though the relation of possession will be understood in a broader sense. Traditional syntactic categories, such as objective and subjective genitives, appear deficient as they do not cover all instances of the genitive, and will therefore be used to complement the system used in Biber *et al.* (2006). Such an approach will allow to avoid the ambiguity of the type *cow's milk*, so that *cow's* is syntactically classifying (it functions as a modifier indicating the kind of milk) and semantically possessive.

### 3.1 Syntactic functions of the genitive

Biber *et al.* (2006, pp. 294-295) distinguish between specifying and classifying genitives. These correspond to Taylor's prenominal possessives and possessive compounds (2000, p. 313) and Poutsma's individualizing and classifying genitives (1914, p. 40); in Quirk *et al.*'s nomenclature classifying genitives are called descriptive genitives (1985, pp. 322, 327).

#### 3.1.1 Specifying genitives

Most commonly the genitive functions as a determiner specifying the reference of the superordinate NP. Specifying genitives respond to the question "Whose ...?", i.e. whose men are they:

- (77)        ***þe kynges men*** "the king's men" (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 5557)

Paradigmatically, the possessor NP occupies the same slot as central determiners such as *the* and *that* :

- (78) **Salomons sawes** (Langland, *Piers Plowman*, Passus IX, l. 94)

*the sawes*

*that sawes*

Specifying genitives and central determiners cannot co-occur in one noun phrase: \**the Salomons sawes*.

Semantically, the possessor marks the superordinate NP as definite and the whole construction can be paraphrased by an *of*-phrase, where the head of the noun phrase takes the definite article:

- (79) **his fadres barm** “his father’s bosom” or “the bosom of his father”  
(Chaucer, *The Monk’s Prologue and Tale*, l. 3630)

- (80) **þe gode mannes loos** “the good man’s praise” or “the praise of the good man” (*The Vision of St Alexius*, l. 499)

- (81) **Alexius trewe spouse** “Alexius’ true spouse” or “the true spouse of Alexius” (*The Vision of St Alexius*, l. 410)

- (82) **the kynges deere sone** “the king’s dear son” or “the dear son of the king”  
(Chaucer, *Troilus and Criseyde*, Book II, l. 316)

- (83) **þe fendes werkes** “the fiend’s works” or “the works of the fiend” (*The Paternoster*, l. 68)

- (84) **goddes lawe** “God’s law” or “the law of God” (*King Solomon*, p. 87, l. 199)

As the paraphrases show, determiners and/or modifiers preceding the specifying possessor noun are part of the possessor NP. Between the possessor and the possessum noun an adjective modifying the latter can be inserted.

The specifying possessor is referential, topical and usually definite (Taylor 2000, p. 313). Following Rosenbach (2002, p. 297) I will roughly equate referentiality and specificity. Generally, the possessor is said to be referential when it refers to a specific entity existing in the speaker’s mind, which means that it does not have to exist in the real world in order to be referential. It is sufficient for an *jker* “water-monster” to exist in the speaker’s mind in order to be referential in *þe jkeres woniynges* “the water-monster’s



abode” (from *Kyng Alisaunder*, l. 6192). Consider other examples: in (79) *his fadres* implies a specific person called *the Erl Hugelyn of Pize* (l. 3597); in (80) *þe gode mannes* refers to St Alexius; in (81) the proper name *Alexius* implies a specific person identifiable by the speaker; in (82) *the kynges* refers to a specific king who is the father of Troilus; in (83) *þe fendes* refers to a particular evil spirit, the Devil; and in (84) under *goddess* is implied a specific god, i.e. the single Christian God.

Topicality is a conceptual category and understood in terms of givenness and familiarity which refer to “the speaker’s assessment of what is given or familiar in the addressee’s mind (Rosenbach 2002, p. 49). Taylor (2000, p. 211) distinguishes two kinds of topicality. Discourse-conditioned topicality attaches to a concept which is “accessible by the discourse context in which it occurs”. Mention of the concept in preceding discourse is an obvious test of this kind of topicality (Taylor 2000, p. 212). For example, in (79) and (80) we know from the preceding context who is implied under *his fadres* and *þe gode mannes*. Inherent topicality refers to concepts which “by their very nature, are inherently more accessible than other concepts, irrespective, almost, of discourse context” (Taylor 2000, p. 211). This category includes, for example, proper names (81) and “global” entities such as the king (82), fiend (83) and God (84). When we translate the latter into ModE it is written with a capital letter and without the definite article which aligns it with proper nouns.

The notion of topicality is naturally associated with the grammatical category of definiteness which is formally expressed by the use of definite expressions (Rosenbach 2002 p. 50). When the speaker uses a definite expression he or she assumes that the referent is identifiable by the hearer. Definiteness can be indicated, for example, with the help of the definite article as in (80), (82) and (83), proper nouns (81), and possessive pronouns (79) (see Lyons 1999, §1.2).

To sum up, I would like to mention the theory of “reference points” according to which the specifying genitive functions as a sort of “anchor” or “reference point” for identification of the possessum (Taylor 2000 §8.1). The speaker uses it to specify the possessum, the identification of which in this way becomes easier for the hearer. In this connection Taylor (2000, p. 206) writes: “In order to focus mental attention on just one concept [...], it is often necessary to first invoke another concept as reference point”, which is “a more salient entity, or more immediately identifiable individual”.

### 3.1.2 Classifying genitives

Classifying genitives function as modifiers classifying the entity denoted by the possessum. They respond to the question “What kind of ...?” as in (85) and (86), where *somers* indicates the kind of day and *deþes* the kind of wound.

(85)        *a somers day* “a summer’s day” or “a summer day” (*Sir Tristrem*, l. 2576)

(86)        *deþes wounde* “death wound” or “deadly wound” (*Of Arthour and of Merlin*, l. 5959)

In classifying genitives a possessum is more closely connected with the possessor than in specifying genitives. For example, it is not usually possible to insert an adjective between them: \* “a summer’s good day” or \* “death deep wound”. Therefore Taylor (2000, p. 287) calls classifying genitives possessive compounds. In fact, English classifying genitives often correspond to compounds in other Germanic languages, such as Dutch (Poutsma 1914, p. 89) and Norwegian (Hasselgård *et al.* 1998, p. 121).

As with compounds in general, there is a tendency for the combination to be pronounced single-stressed rather than as a phrase, and to acquire idiomatic meaning as in (87) and (88). Note that a possessor does not necessarily have to be pluralized when a possessum is pluralized.

(87)        *bis preciose daies y3e* “this precious day’s eye” or “this precious daisy”  
(*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 294, l. 4)

(88)        *crowes feet* “crow’s feet” or “wrinkles at the outer corners of the eye”  
(Chaucer, *Troilus and Criseyde*, Book II, l. 403)

The bond between possessor and possessum can appear so strong that it may become the convention to write them together, reflecting the fact that they are perceived as one entity: *kinswoman* “kinswoman” (*Lay le Freine*, l. 224), *domesday* “doomsday” (*Roland and Vernagu*, l. 447), *domesman* “judge” (*A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye*, l. 102). Such examples are considered as compounds in the present study. It is interesting to note that in texts of the same period one item can be written both separately and together. “Daisy” or “day’s eye” is written separately in (87), *daies y3e*, and, as Yonekura (1997, p. 234) reports, together in Chaucer, *dayesye*. Such a situation reflects the fact that the distinction between classifying genitives and compounds is far from clear-cut. And it concerns not

only compounds in which the first element is in the genitive but also compounds with both nouns in the common case (Taylor 2000, pp. 287, 311).

In contrast to specifying genitives, classifying genitives are non-referential, i.e. they do not refer to specific entities but are used to describe the possessum. As a result they are non-topical and indefinite. For example, in (89) *mannes* does not refer to any particular man, but only describes the kind of state. Likewise in (90) *soules* does not refer to any specific soul but describes a kind of food: food for the soul in contrast to food for the body.

- (89) *whanne he cometh to mannes state* “when he comes to a man’s state”  
(Roger Elmesley, p. 102, l. 9)

- (90) *forto take her pray of hym þat is soules foode & bodilich* “for to take their prey of him that is soul and body food” (*Ancrene Riwle*, p. 59, ll. 1-2)

Because classifying genitives tend to behave more like compounds than phrases, determiners and/or modifiers preceding them modify the combination [possessor + possessum] rather than only possessum as in (87) and in the following examples:

- (91) *þe false [worldlis welþe]* “the false worldly wealth” (*Wimbledon’s Sermon*, l. 735)
- (92) *that oþer [gripes eye]* “that other vulture’s egg” (Nicholas Sturgeon, p. 133, l. 5)

Another distinguishing feature of classifying genitives is that some of them can be paraphrased by a *for*-phrase as in (90), (93) and (94). Note that the possessor in a phrasal paraphrase may well be in the plural in spite of the fact that it is singular in a corresponding genitive phrase.

- (93) *a gentelmannes court* “a gentleman’s court” or “a court for gentlemen”  
(*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 302, l. 5)
- (94) *beggers wede* “a beggar’s clothes” or “clothes for beggars” (*The Vision of St Alexius*, l. 474)

Classifying genitives with inanimate possessors can be replaced by nouns in the common case. Compare, for example, (90) and (95). In the sample corpus only the genitival variant

*deþes wounde(s)* occurs, but the *MED* (in the entry for “dēth (n.)”) also lists *deth wound* with the initial element in the common case.

- (95) *soule foode* “soul food” or “spiritual food” (*Ancrene Riwe*, p. 62, ll. 12-13)

### 3.1.3 The blurred distinction between specifying and classifying genitives

At first the distinction between specifying and classifying genitives appears clear-cut. However, as the examples considered below will suggest, the situation is not as simple as it may look. This discussion is based on Taylor, who introduces an idea of a continuum which I shall call the genitive continuum (2000, §11.2.1-11.2.2). One end of this continuum is occupied by “true” classifying genitives, i.e. genitives which possess the entire spectrum of properties characteristic of the classifying genitive, and the other end by “true” specifying genitives which possess all the characteristic features of the specifying genitive. Between these two extremes, examples which share some characteristics of both specifying and classifying genitives are situated. Such examples will be discussed under two main headings: Genitives with indefinite and generic possessors and Onomastic genitives.

#### 3.1.3.1 Genitives with indefinite and generic possessors

- Consider the following two examples:

- (96) *Pei an emperour come, King oþer **kinges** sone, For to wedde me* “Even if an emperor comes, a king or a king’s son to wed me” (*Horn Childe & Maiden Rinnild*, ll. 535-537)

- (97) *No[u] eueri word Florice hap him told Hou þe made was fram him sold, And hou he was of Speyne a **kyngges** sone* “Now Florice told him everything, how the maid was sold from him, and how he was a king of Spain’s son” (*Floris and Blancheflour*, ll. 803-805)

Both examples contain a singular indefinite possessor: *kinges* and *kyngges*, which are translated into ModE as “a king’s”. However, in (96) the speaker does not imply any specific king, i.e. she speaks of a son of any king; in (97) the speaker has a specific king in mind who is his father. Thus *kinges* is non-referential and can be interpreted as a

classifying genitive; and *kyngges* is referential and can be interpreted as a specifying genitive. The indefinite article is used in the latter because the speaker does not expect the hearer to be able to identify the king.

- The possessor in (98) is non-specific denoting some arbitrary member of the category “man”, i.e. it is a classifying genitive. Yet, as we can see, it tolerates a co-referential pronoun, which is a property characteristic of specifying genitives (Taylor 2000, p. 291).

(98) *And somtyme of vileyns thoghtes that been enclosed in **mannes** mynde whan he gooth to slepe* “And sometimes of evil thoughts that are enclosed in a man’s mind when he goes to sleep” (Chaucer, *The Parson’s Tale*, l. 914)

The example *mannes mynde* from (98), is similar to that discussed by Taylor, namely *a man’s skull* (2000, pp. 298-299). Taylor writes “another property of *a man’s skull* which would align the expression more with possessives than with compounds, is the fact that if *skull* is pluralized, *man* tends to be pluralized”. Indeed, the sample corpus shows only examples like *mennys eizen* “men’s eyes” and *mennes hertis* “men’s hearts”, except for one example which is given below.

(99) *many **mannes** honde* “many men’s hands” (*The Vision of St Alexius*, l. 620)

However, a closer inspection of the text of *The Vision of St Alexius* reveals such examples as *many man mizth see* (l. 189), *many man it sowe* (l. 282) and *many man hap souzth* (l. 291) along with *holy men maken* (l. 8), *Men speken* (l. 69) and *men calle* (l. 253), so that *many man* is most likely to be a variant of “many a man” with the article omitted. Thus the evidence from the sample corpus suggests that the tendency stated by Taylor also applies to ME.

Consider an example similar to (98) with premodification. The question is whether *sinful* applies to *mannes* alone or to *mannes soule*, in other words, whether we are dealing with [*synful mannes*] *soule* or with *synful* [*mannes soule*]. It appears that both variants are semantically equivalent so that based only on the premodification factor, it is impossible to tell whether this is a specifying or classifying genitive.

(100) *as thus Certes synful **mannes** soule is bitraysed of the deuel by coueitise of temporeel prosperitee and scorned by deceite* “as thus, certainly, a sinful

man's soul is betrayed by the devil by covetousness of temporal prosperity, and scorned by deceit" (Chaucer, *The Parson's Tale*, l. 276).

To sum up, genitives of the type *mannes mynde* behave as specifying in that they preserve some traces of referentiality, and as classifying in that they are indefinite and non-specific.

- Consider the following example with a singular generic possessor:

(101) *The Gospel is heragein in o degree, I fynde: "Filius non portabit iniquitatem patris et pater non portabit iniquitatem filii ..." Ac I fynde, if the fader be fals and a sherewe, That somdel the sone shal have **the sires** tacches.* "The Gospel is against this in one respect, I find, "the son shall not bear the father's sin, nor the father the guilt of his son". Yet I find that if the father is false and wicked, the son will have the father's vices to some degree." (Langland, *Piers Plowman*, Passus IX, ll. 145-148)

The possessor *the sires* does not refer to any particular person, yet it is definite and we can say that it denotes a definite individual because this individual is taken to be a representative of the type. In addition, we can translate *the sires tacches* as "the father's bad qualities", i.e. with an adjective insertion which is typical of specifying genitives.

### 3.1.3.2 Onomastic genitives

Onomastic genitives, or in Taylor's nomenclature onomastic possessives, refer "to a unique entity, or unique kind of entity, named after its inventor, discoverer, founder, etc." (Taylor 2000, p. 296). They exhibit both specifying and classifying characteristics and occupy an intermediate position on the genitive continuum, some of them standing more towards the specifying end, the others more towards the classifying end of the continuum (ibid.).

In the present corpus the following onomastic genitives are found:

- the possessor denotes the name of a saint to whom a day, term, a religious establishment, a particular place, a lamp or set of candles is dedicated:

(102) *seyne James day* "St James' day" (*Roland and Vernagu*, l. 441)

(103) *Michel terme* "Michaelmas term" (Hoccleve, *Le Male Regle*, l. 422)

- (104) *seynt Clementis Chersch* “St Clement’s Church” (Robert Aueray, p. 17, ll. 3-4)
- (105) *seynt Bartholomews spitell* “St Bartholomew’s Hospital” (Nicholas Charleton, p. 115, ll. 21-22)
- (106) *seynt Michell mount* “St Michael’s Mount” (William Newland, p. 65, l. 8)
- (107) *seint Mergret lyght* “St Margaret’s light” (Alys Chirche, p. 85, l. 6)
- the possessor is the name of a person with whom the event or entity denoted by the possessum is associated:
- (108) *þe grete Noes flood* “the great Noah’s flood” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 5956)
- (109) *seint Peter schipp* “St Peter’s ship” (*Ancrene Riwe*, p. 58, l. 26)

In all these expressions the possessor is a proper name, a fact which would align them with specifying genitives. However, they also exhibit a number of classifying properties. For example, it is impossible, at least not without losing the original meaning, to insert an adjective between the possessor and the possessum. “St James’ [long-expected day]” means the day which a specific individual called St James is waiting for, while “the long-expected [St James’ day]” implies that somebody is looking forward to a specific day called “St James’ day”. As we see in such expressions determiners and adjectives preceding the possessor do not apply to the latter, but modify the combination [possessor + possessum], which is characteristic of classifying genitives.

Moreover, when we say “We are going to John’s aunt”, we need to identify the referent of “John” in order to understand the point of destination; but when we say “We are going to St Clement’s Church” we do not need to know who St Clement is, which means that “St Clement” is not fully referential here, at least not in the manner of “John” in “John’s aunt”.

The discussion presented above is based on the intuition of a ModE speaker. However, there is also evidence from ME which points to expressions of this kind having undergone a process of conventionalisation. In (108) the premodification applies to [possessor + possessum], i.e. *þe grete [Noes flood]*. The meaning of (109) is highly

conventionalised and may need some explanation: St Peter is often associated with the foundation of the Church in Rome, and the expression implies the Holy Church. And finally, we find such examples as (110), in which *poulys* does not refer to St Paul but to the Church of St Paul.

- (110) *the werkes of poulys* “the works of St Paul’s” (Robert Corn, p. 2, l. 6)

### 3.1.3.3 Conclusion

When analysing genitives according to their syntactic function, one must bear in mind that there are examples which possess the characteristics of both specifying and classifying genitives, i.e. examples which do not represent the ends of the genitive continuum.

However, it appears difficult to determine the extent to which a particular genitive is more classifying or specifying, i.e. its position on the continuum. In addition, some criteria for distinguishing between specifying and classifying genitives, such as adjective insertion and stress, appear unreliable from the perspective of a ModE speaker. In the present study referentiality and topicality are considered as the main factors drawing the line between specifying and classifying genitives, unless the opposite is explicitly indicated by determiners and/or modifiers. In addition to specifying and classifying genitives, the onomastic genitive, which occupies an intermediate position on the genitive continuum, is distinguished.

### 3.1.4 Ambiguous examples

In some cases the genitive appears ambiguous between a specifying and a classifying reading. Normally this ambiguity can be removed with the help of context. For example, “world” can have inherent topicality meaning the earth or the natural world and its creatures and therefore be specifying as in (111); but on the other hand it can also describe entities in relation to the secular activity or material world and therefore be classifying as in (112).

- (111) *Where so he cam vn-to the worldes ende* (Chaucer, *The Monk’s Prologue and Tale*, l. 3828)



- (112) *þe false worldlis welþe* “the false worldly wealth” (*Wimbledon’s Sermon*, l. 735)

In other cases the ambiguity arises because some part of the text is absent:

- (113) *King Richard fenge his dignete [Boþe] þe kinges 3erd & þe croun* “King Richard seized his dignity, both the king’s sceptre and the crown” (*King Richard*, ll. 68-69)

Lines 61-64 are missing in the manuscript and it is not clear to whom *his* refers. However, given some historical facts about the life of King Richard I, also known as Richard the Lionheart, we can assume that *his* refers to his father, King Henry II, whom he succeeded (or rather deposed) in 1189. Thus *kinges* is referential with inherent topicality and can be interpreted as specifying. However, it can also be understood as non-referential describing *3erd*, in which case the determiner *þe* does not apply to *kinges* but to *kinges 3erd*, and the possessor is then classifying. This example is classified as belonging to the X category.

### 3.1.5 Subjective and objective genitives

Blake (2001) defines the objective and subjective genitive in the following way:

Where there is a noun that has the same lexical meaning as a verb and a genitive-marked dependent encodes what would have been the object or any other non-subject complement of the corresponding verb, the genitive is described as an object(ive) genitive (Blake 2001, p. 203).

Where there is a noun that has the same lexical meaning as a verb and a genitive-marked dependent encodes what would have been the subject of the corresponding verb, it is described as a “subjective genitive” (Blake 2001, p. 205).

In other words, if the possessum has the same lexical meaning as a verb, the relationship between the possessor and the possessum may correspond to that between subject and verb or that between object and verb. The former relationship is called the subjective genitive (114) and the latter the objective genitive (115). The nature of the relationship can best be seen by means of such paraphrases as presented below.

- (114) *Godes loue* “Gode’s love” (*St Patrick’s Purgatory*, l. 423)

“God loves”

- (115) *goddes worschipp* “God’s worship” (*Ancrene Riwle*, p. 61, l. 23)

“Somebody worships God”

From the perspective of a ModE speaker, some examples may not appear as straightforward as the ones above. For example, in (116) *stepmoderes* is a subjective genitive as **tale** has the same lexical meaning as the verb *tālen* “talk” or “tell” (*MED*, “tālen (v.)”); and in (117) *Gyes* is an objective genitive as it derives from the verb *fāren* “travel” (*MED* “fāren (v.)”).

(116) *stepmoderes tale* “a stepmother’s tale” (*The Seven Sages of Rome*, l. 680)

“A stepmother tells”

(117) *alle Gyes fere* “all Guy’s companions” (*Guy of Warwick (couplets)*, l. 4086)

“Somebody travels with Guy” or “Somebody accompanies Guy”

### 3.1.6 Discussion

#### 3.1.6.1 Specifying, classifying and onomastic genitives

According to Rosenbach (2002, p. 233), in late ME-early ModE the genitive marker *-(e)s* acquires determiner status, which we can see from the sample corpus where the specifying genitive prevails (72.53%) (Table 27). This became possible only when the invariant definite article *the* became the norm, which “made a structural determiner position available in English in the course of Middle English” (Rosenbach 2002, p. 225).

**Table 27. Genitive frequency by syntactic function.**

	Actual frequency	Percentage
Classifying	140	21,24 %
Onomastic	41	6,22 %
Specifying	478	72,53 %
Total	659	**100,00 %

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

At the language type level, the preference for specifying genitives decreases by 8.44% and the preference for classifying genitives increases by 9.31% from Type II to Type III (Table 28).

**Table 28. Genitive frequency by syntactic function and language type.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III
Classifying	41	66	7	7	17,52 %	26,83 %
Onomastic	3	1	1	0	1,28 %	0,41 %
Specifying	190	179	32	20	81,20 %	72,76 %
Total	234	246	*39	27	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

From Table 29 we see that the preference for specifying genitives remains nearly the same in Lit. Verse (78.24% in Type II and 75.51% in Type III) and drops by about 17% in Rel. Prose, while the preference for classifying genitives increases both in Lit. Verse (1.86%) and Rel. Prose (18.54%). This means that the decrease in the preference for specifying genitives from Type II to Type III mainly takes place in Rel. Prose.

**Table 29. Genitive frequency by syntactic function, register category and language type.**

	Type II		Type III	
	Actual frequency			
	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose
Classifying	35	6	11	55
Onomastic	2	1	1	0
Specifying	133	57	37	142
Total	170	64	49	197
	Normalised frequency			
Classifying	9	3	11	7
Onomastic	1	1	1	0
Specifying	33	29	37	18
Total	43	*32	49	25
	Percentage (internal structure)			
Classifying	20,59 %	9,38 %	22,45 %	27,92 %
Onomastic	1,18 %	1,56 %	2,04 %	0,00 %
Specifying	78,24 %	89,06 %	75,51 %	72,08 %
Total	**100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

A closer examination of the classifying genitives found in Rel. Prose reveals that many of them are of the type *a man's skull* discussed in Section 3.1.3, which are not “true” classifying genitives as they possess both specifying and classifying qualities. These are some of them:

- (118) **mannes soule** “a man’s soul” (*Ancrene Riwe*, p. 57, l. 27)
- (119) **mannes herte** “a man’s heart” (Chaucer, *The Parson’s Tale*, l. 531)
- (120) **mennes bosomes** “men’s bosoms” (*Wimbledon’s Sermon*, l. 369)

Table 30 shows that specifying genitives are especially characteristic of verse (78.37% against 67.06% in Prose) and onomastic genitives are especially characteristic of prose (10.88% against 1.25% in verse); the level of classifying genitives is nearly the same in both verse and prose (about 21%).

**Table 30. Genitive frequency by syntactic function and prosodic form.**

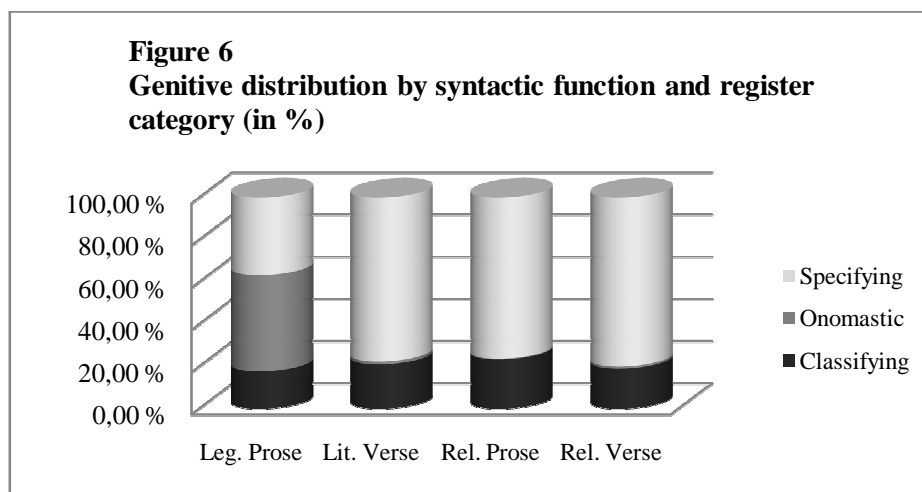
	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (per 10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose
Classifying	65	75	9	7	20,38 %	22,06 %
Onomastic	4	37	1	3	1,25 %	10,88 %
Specifying	250	228	36	20	78,37 %	67,06 %
Total	319	340	46	30	100,00 %	100,00 %

The same tendency is confirmed in Lit. Verse and Rel. Verse, which have the highest preference for specifying genitives (77.63% and 80%) (Figure 6, Table 31).

Leg. Prose has the highest preference for onomastic genitives (45.57%) and the lowest preference for specifying genitives (36.71%). 41 examples of onomastic genitives are found in the sample corpus, and 36 (or 88%) of them belong to Leg. Prose. The latter comprises only 8% of the whole size of the sample corpus. Such a high frequency of onomastic genitives in Leg. Prose is conditioned by the genres present there. As has already been noted, legal documents such as wills routinely contain references to religious institutions. There are 34 examples of the latter in Leg. Prose, and 91% of them are onomastic. Thus, the preference for onomastic genitives in Prose shown in Table 30 does not involve Rel. Prose, which has only 1 example of the onomastic genitive, and is conditioned only by Leg. Prose.

To sum up, the specifying function of the genitive prevails at all levels, except for in Leg. Prose at the register level. The latter is characterised by onomastic genitives because of the genres represented there. The preference for specifying genitives decreases from Type II to Type III due to Rel. Prose. However, a closer examination of religious prose

texts shows that many classifying genitives possess both classifying and specifying qualities.



**Table 31. Genitive frequency by syntactic function and register category.**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
Actual frequency				
Classifying	14	46	61	19
Onomastic	36	3	1	1
Specifying	29	170	199	80
Total	79	219	261	100
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)				
Classifying	9	9	6	10
Onomastic	24	1	0	1
Specifying	19	34	20	40
Total	*53	44	26	*50
Percentage (internal structure)				
Classifying	17,72 %	21,00 %	23,37 %	19,00 %
Onomastic	45,57 %	1,37 %	0,38 %	1,00 %
Specifying	36,71 %	77,63 %	76,25 %	80,00 %
Total	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

### 3.1.6.2 Subjective vs. objective

The general trend is that the subjective function greatly outnumbers the objective since the latter is often expressed by the *of*-construction (Table 32). The preference for the subjective relation reflects the typological status of English as a Subject-Verb-Object language: the possessor normally precedes the possessum and as such “should exhibit more subject-like properties” (Rosenbach, Stein and Vezzosi 2000, p. 192).

**Table 32. Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function.**

	Actual frequency	Percentage
Objective	50	19,08 %
Subjective	212	80,92 %
Total	262	100,00 %

Table 33 shows that the normalised frequency of both subjective and objective genitives decreases from Type II to Type III, which may merely reflect the fact that the number of deverbal possessors has decreased from Type II to Type III, which in its turn may be caused by the overall decrease in the inflected genitive frequency observed in Table 11.

**Table 33. Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function and language type.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III
Objective	15	18	3	2	15,79 %	19,35 %
Subjective	80	75	13	8	84,21 %	80,65 %
Total	95	93	16	10	100,00 %	100,00 %

The internal structure level shows that the preference for objective genitives has increased by 3.56% in Type III as compared to Type II. This appears to have been conditioned by the increase in the objective genitive preference in Rel. Prose by 2.28% (Table 34).

Interestingly, the 4 objective genitives which are found in Rel. Prose Type II are from  $t_{52}$  *The Mirror* and  $t_{56}$  *Ancrene Riwle*, which represent the genres of sermon and religious treatise respectively. The size of these text samples constitutes 44% of the total sample size of Rel. Prose Type II. The objective genitives found in Rel. Prose Type III which originate in the genres of sermon and religious treatise constitute 94% (15 examples) of the total 16 objective genitives found in this category. Furthermore, the size of the text samples in which these objective genitives occur, i.e. the size of  $t_{67}$  *Wimbledon's Sermon*,  $t_{68}$  Chaucer *The Parson's Tale* and  $t_{70}$  *The Mirror of Simple Souls*, constitutes 95% of the total sample size of Rel. Prose Type III. Thus in this case, the genre distribution may be one of the factors which caused the increase in the preference for the objective genitive from Type II to Type III.

**Table 34. Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function, register category and language type.**

	Type II		Type III	
	Actual frequency			
	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose
Objective	11	4	2	16
Subjective	63	17	16	59
Total	74	21	18	75
	Normalised frequency (10 000 words)			
Objective	3	2	2	2
Subjective	16	9	16	7
Total	19	11	18	9
	Percentage (internal structure)			
Objective	14,86 %	19,05 %	11,11 %	21,33 %
Subjective	85,14 %	80,95 %	88,89 %	78,67 %
Total	100.00 %	100.00 %	100.00 %	100.00 %

In Lit. Verse, the preference for subjective genitives increases by 3.75% and follows from the corresponding decrease of 3.75% in the preference for objective genitives (Table 34). This trend does not appear surprising, since the *of*-periphrasis, which is characterised by the objective relation, was strengthening its position in ME.

In general, prose is characterised by a low number of deverbal nouns inflected for the genitive (Table 35). For example, many genitives in Leg. Prose refer to places, especially to religious establishments, and do not contain deverbal nouns.

**Table 35. Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function and prosodic form.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose
Objective	22	28	3	2	15,07 %	24,14 %
Subjective	124	88	18	8	84,93 %	75,86 %
Total	146	116	21	10	100,00 %	100,00 %

Verse is characterised by a higher subjective genitive preference than prose (84.93% in verse against 75.86% in prose) (Table 35). This is confirmed at the register category level, where Lit. Verse and Rel. Verse have the highest preference for the subjective genitive (85.87% and 83.33% respectively), and the lowest preference for subjective genitives is observed in Leg. Prose (60%) (Table 36).

To sum up, subjective possessors prevail, reflecting the Subject-Verb-Object nature of the English language. The decrease in the preference for subjective genitives in Type III as compared to Type II is caused by Rel. Prose; presumably because of the different genre

composition of Type II and Type III. Verse has a higher subjective genitive frequency than Prose. The predominance of the subjective function is least marked in Leg. Prose.

**Table 36. Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function and register category.**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
Actual frequency				
Objective	8	13	20	9
Subjective	12	79	76	45
Total	20	92	96	54
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)				
Objective	5	3	2	5
Subjective	8	16	8	23
Total	13	*18	10	*27
Percentage (internal structure)				
Objective	40,00 %	14,13 %	20,83 %	16,67 %
Subjective	60,00 %	85,87 %	79,17 %	83,33 %
Total	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

## 3.2 Semantic functions of the genitive

### 3.2.1 The possessive genitive

The genitive is often called the possessive, as in the majority of cases it expresses a relation of possession.

- (121) *for Godes loue* “for God’s love” (*Guy of Warwick (stanzas)*, l. 9514)
- (122) *Tristrem ring* ”Tristan’s ring” (*Sir Tristrem*, l. 2683)
- (123) *Pe princes wiif* ”The prince’s wife” (*The Life of St Mary Magdalene*, l. 242)
- (124) *Godes craft* “God’s power” (*Of Arthour and of Merlin*, l. 6866)
- (125) *his moder herte* “his mother’s heart” (*On the Seven Deadly Sins*, l. 264)
- (126) *seynt Dunstanes Church* “St Dunstan’s Church” (Robert Aueray, p. 17, l. 5)

The possessive relation has to be interpreted liberally and include any connections between the possessor and possessum where the verbs *possess* or *have* can be used as a paraphrase,



including, for example, such relationships as authorship and origin, which some writers ascribe to the category of the source genitive (e.g. Greenbaum 1996, p. 115). However, there are some examples in which these categories overlap, and sometimes in such a way that it is impossible to separate them. Example (121) can be understood in two ways: (i) “God has love”; and (ii) “God is the source of love” since love is created by him (authorship) and it comes from him (origin). Example (122) can be paraphrased as “Tristan has a ring”, and, in fact, is open to a number of interpretations such as “the ring which Tristan possesses” or “the ring which Tristan has made”, which can be determined only with the help of the context. Example (123), on the other hand, has an invariable meaning of a kinship relation: “the prince has wife”. In (124) the possessor possesses a quality of being powerful: “God has power”. Example (125) denotes a whole-part relation and again can be paraphrased with *have*: “his mother has a heart”. And, finally, (126) can be interpreted as a church dedicated to St Dunstan, a church “owned” by him (cf. (130)-(131)).

### 3.2.2 The genitive of time

The genitive of time is used to specify location in time:

- (127)     *on somers day* “on a summer’s day” or “on a summer day” (*Sir Orfeo*, l. 352)
- (128)     *my ȝerys mynde* “my year’s mind-day” (John Plot, p. 15, l. 9)
- (129)     *at þe þridde dayes ende* “at the end of the third day” (*The Legend of Pope Gregory*, l. 510)

### 3.2.3 The genitive of place

The genitive indicating a place is first attested in names of churches and religious houses. The first example of this type dates from c. 1280: *he was at seint poules* “he was at St Paul’s” (van der Gaaf 1932, p. 50). These are examples from the sample corpus:

- (130)     *the werkes of poulys* “the works of St Paul’s” (Robert Corn, p. 2, l. 6)

- (131)      *at Mary Maudelene* “at Mary Magdalene’s” (Isabell, Countess of Warwick, p. 119, ll. 1-2)

If we compare, for instance, (130) and (126), the examples may appear similar as both have the name of a church, i.e. the name of the saint to whom the church is devoted, as their possessors, yet they are ascribed different semantic functions. The reason for this is that in (126) the genitive is dependent, and in (130) independent. In (126) *Dunstanes* is dependent on the possessum **churche**, which indicates a location/place. In (130) the possessum is omitted and therefore the task of denoting a place is taken on by the possessor *poulys*.

### 3.2.4 Discussion

The possessive function has by far the highest frequency – it occurs in 97.73% of the genitive examples found in the sample corpus – due to its diverse nature and to the fact that it is fundamental to the notion of the genitive (Table 37).

**Table 37. Genitive frequency by semantic function.**

	Actual frequency	Percentage
Place	8	1,21 %
Possessive	645	97,73 %
Time	7	1,06 %
Total	660	100,00 %

The possessive relation dominates both in Type II and Type III (Tables 38 and 39). No significant changes take place from Type II to Type III, except for the function of time, which is not present in Type III. A closer inspection of the genitives of time found in Type II, more specifically in Lit. Verse, reveals that they are all of the type “a summer’s day” or “summer time”, which can also occur with the first noun in the common case (see Section 3.1.2). This fact may explain the absence of genitives of time in Type III.

Table 40 shows that verse is characterised by the preference for the possessive function (98.13%) and the function of time (1.88%), and prose by the preference for the possessive function (97.35%) and the functions of place (2.35%) and time (0.29%).

**Table 38. Genitive frequency by semantic function and language type.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage	
	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III
Place	0	0	0	0	0,00 %	0,00 %
Possessive	231	246	39	27	98,30 %	100,00 %
Time	4	0	1	0	1,70 %	0,00 %
Total	235	246	*39	27	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

**Table 39. Genitive frequency by syntactic function, register category and language type.**

	Type II		Type III	
	Actual frequency			
	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose
Place	0	0	0	0
Possessive	167	64	49	197
Time	4	0	0	0
Total	171	64	49	197
	Normalised frequency (10 000 words)			
Place	0	0	0	0
Possessive	42	32	49	25
Time	1	0	0	0
Total	43	32	49	25
	Percentage (internal structure)			
Place	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,00 %
Possessive	97,66 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %
Time	2,34 %	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,00 %
Total	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

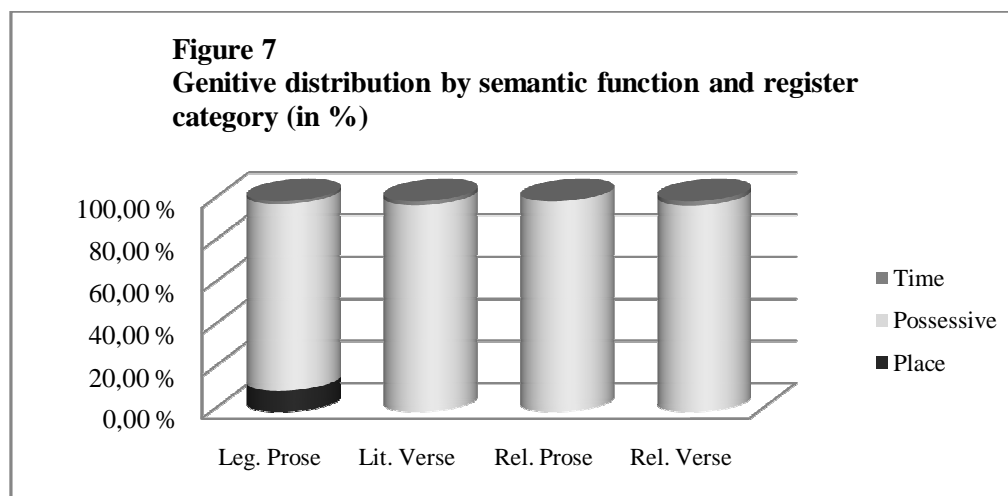
**Table 40. Genitive frequency by semantic function and prosodic form.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose
Place	0	8	0	1	0,00 %	2,35 %
Possessive	314	331	45	29	98,13 %	97,35 %
Time	6	1	1	0	1,88 %	0,29 %
Total	320	340	46	30	**100,00 %	**100,00 %

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

The register category level confirms the above-mentioned characterisation of verse: both Lit. Verse and Rel. Verse have the preference for possessive genitives at about 98% and for genitives of time at about 2% (Figure 7, Table 41). Rel. Prose employs only genitives with the possessive function, so that the preference of prose noted above reflects the internal structure of Leg. Prose. The latter is the only register category which makes use of

all the three semantic functions. The semantic function of place is found only in Leg. Prose.



**Table 41. Genitive frequency by semantic function and register category.**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
Actual frequency				
Place	8	0	0	0
Possessive	70	216	261	98
Time	1	4	0	2
Total	79	220	261	100
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)				
Place	5	0	0	0
Possessive	47	43	26	49
Time	1	1	0	1
Total	53	44	26	50
Percentage (internal structure)				
Place	10,13 %	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,00 %
Possessive	88,61 %	98,18 %	100,00 %	98,00 %
Time	1,27 %	1,82 %	0,00 %	2,00 %
Total	**100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

Genitives of place occur only in wills and they denote religious institutions. In the sample corpus all instances of the genitive of place involve the omission of the word “church”. According to van der Gaaf (1932, p. 50), there are several reasons for this. First, the church played a very important part in medieval society. Second, churches were generally the only places dedicated to saints. The result was that everybody was aware of them and the name of the saint was sufficient to pick up the reference to the church. Villages usually had only one church. Larger places as towns could have several churches but all were dedicated to different saints.

Summing up, the semantic function of possession dominates at all levels. Type II, by contrast to Type III, is characterised by the use of temporal expressions with the genitive. In addition to the possessive function, verse, and more specifically Lit. Verse and Rel. Verse, makes use of the genitive of time. The internal structure of prose reflects that of Leg. Prose, which apart from the possessive function also employs the semantic functions of place and time. The former is found only in Leg. Prose in expressions denoting religious institutions.

## 4 Interaction of factors

### 4.1 Animacy

The term animacy as used in the present study refers to the animacy status of the possessor, which is determined by the linguistic or situational context of the possessor. For example, the word “city” can be used as an inanimate concrete noun as in (132), and as an animate collective noun meaning the people who live in a city as in (133). Likewise the word “world” can be used either as inanimate (134) or as animate meaning people (135). These are examples of metonymy, when an inanimate noun is used for an animate one because the latter is associated with the concept or object denoted by the former.

(132) *þe citees ende* “the city’s end” (The Gild of St Fabian and Sebastian, Aldersgate, l. 55)

(133) *on þe kynges byhalf and þe Cite* “on behalf of the king and the City” (Proclamacio, ll. 10-11)

(134) *the worldes ende* “the world’s end” (Chaucer, *The Monk’s Prologue and Tale*, l. 3828)

(135) *the worldys reputacioun* “the world’s opinion” (*The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew’s Church in London*, p. 3, ll. 16-17)

In (136), the possessor *seynt Katrens* denotes a place and is considered inanimate since it occurs in an independent non-anaphoric construction. In (137) the possessum is also omitted, but it can be recovered from the preceding context, so that *Seynt Benet* is

considered animate as well as *seynt Clementis* from (138) as they denote the name of the saint to whom the possesum, i.e. the church, is dedicated.

- (136) *seynt Katrens* “St Catherine’s” (Isabell, Countess of Warwick, p. 118, ll. 15-16)
- (137) *And alle-so y bequethe to þe Church of seynt Benet a cope [...] þe Churche Clerk of Seynt Benet* (John Rogerysson, p. 42, ll. 5-10)
- (138) *seynt Clementis Cherch* “St Clement’s Church” (Robert Aueray, p. 17, ll. 3-4)

## 4.2 Discussion

As can be seen from Table 42, the genitive is most frequent with animate nouns: 89.7% of animate possessors against 10.3% of inanimate possessors. This is in accord with various studies which have shown that the preference for the inflected genitive decreases along the animacy scale (Rosenbach 2007, p. 153).

**Table 42. Genitive frequency by animacy.**

	Actual frequency	Percentage
Animate	592	89,70 %
Inanimate	68	10,30 %
Total	660	100,00 %

Although the preference for inanimate possessors increases from Type II to Type III only by 0.43%, at the register level we see an increases of 5.8% in Lit. Verse and of 3.98% in Rel. Prose (Tables 43-44). These points are important in the light of the overall increase in the inanimate noun frequency reported by Rosenbach from early ModE onwards (2007, p. 156), indicating that some preconditions for this increase can already be seen in ME.

**Table 43. Genitive frequency by animacy and language type.**

	Absolute frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III	Type II	Type III
Animate	215	224	36	25	91,49 %	91,06 %
Inanimate	20	22	3	2	8,51 %	8,94 %
Total	235	246	39	27	100,00 %	100,00 %

**Table 44. Genitive frequency by animacy, register category and language type.**

	Type II		Type III	
	Actual frequency			
	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose
Animate	153	62	41	183
Inanimate	18	2	8	14
Total	171	64	49	197
	Normalised frequency (10 000 words)			
Animate	38	31	41	23
Inanimate	5	1	8	2
Total	43	32	49	25
	Percentage (internal structure)			
Animate	89,47 %	96,88 %	83,67 %	92,89 %
Inanimate	10,53 %	3,13 %	16,33 %	7,11 %
Total	100.00 %	**100.00 %	100.00 %	100.00 %

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

Inanimate possessors are more common in verse than in prose (5 instances against 3 per 10 000 words) (Table 45). The internal structure confirms this trend: 11.88% and 8.82% of the genitives found in verse and prose respectively have inanimate possessors. Altenberg in his genitive study of seventeenth-century English also finds that inanimate possessors are more characteristic of verse than of prose (1982, §§4.7-4.8).

**Table 45. Genitive frequency by animacy and prosodic form.**

	Actual frequency		Normalised frequency (10 000 words)		Percentage (internal structure)	
	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose	Verse	Prose
Animate	282	310	40	27	88,13 %	91,18 %
Inanimate	38	30	5	3	11,88 %	8,82 %
Total	320	340	*46	30	**100,00 %	100,00 %

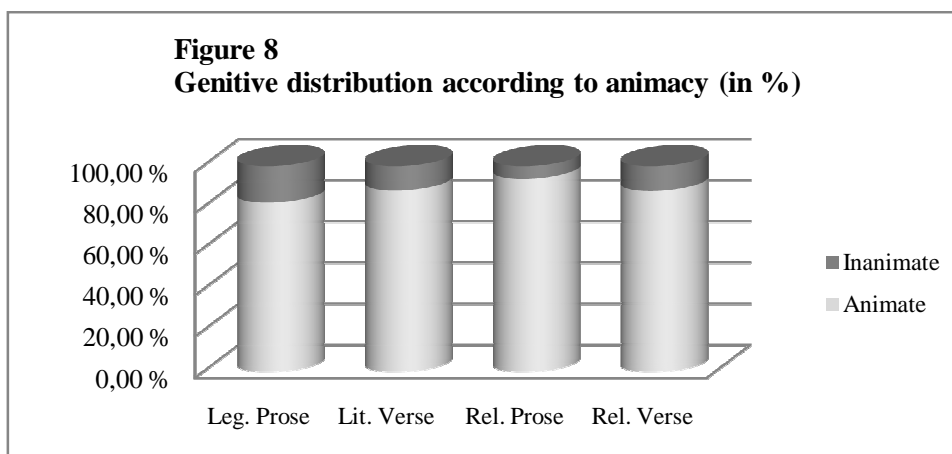
\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

As appears from Figure 8 and Table 46, this tendency is confirmed in all register categories, except one, namely Leg. Prose. The latter has the highest normalised frequency of inanimate possessors: 9 examples per 10 000 words and the highest preference for inanimate possessors at 17.72%. Obviously, this is connected with the genres of legal texts: 11 examples or 79% of inanimate possessors found in Leg. Prose denote a church, and, as

has already been said, such genres as wills routinely contain references to religious institutions.

Lit. Verse and Rel. Verse have nearly the same preference for animate and inanimate possessors: about 88% and 12% respectively. Rel.Prose is characterised by the lowest preference for inanimate possessors (6.13%).



**Table 46. Genitive frequency by animacy and register category.**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
Actual frequency				
Animate	65	194	245	88
Inanimate	14	26	16	12
Total	79	220	261	100
Normalised frequency (10 000 words)				
Animate	43	39	25	44
Inanimate	9	5	2	6
Total	*53	44	*26	50
Percentage (internal structure)				
Animate	82,28 %	88,18 %	93,87 %	88,00 %
Inanimate	17,72 %	11,82 %	6,13 %	12,00 %
Total	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

To sum up, the genitive is most frequent with animate nouns. However, there is an increase in the preference for inanimate nouns from Type II to Type III, which is also confirmed at the register level in Lit. Verse and Rel. Prose. This appears to form the basis for the increase in the inanimate noun frequency reported by Rosenbach from early ModE onwards (2007, p. 156). Due to the genres presented in Leg. Prose, the latter has the highest normalised frequency and preference for inanimate possessors, which contradicts



the general trend according to which verse has a higher preference for inanimate possessors than prose. Rel. Prose has the lowest preference for inanimate possessors.

### 4.3 Quirk *et al.*'s gender scale

Quirk *et al.*'s gender scale is established on the basis of pronoun substitution, i.e. by choice of *he/she* and *who* over *it* and *which* (1985, p. 314). According to this “the genitive is favoured by those gender classes which are highest on the gender scale, in particular where N1 [i.e. the possessor] is a personal name, a personal noun, and a noun with personal characteristics, i.e. animal nouns and collective nouns” (Quirk *et al.* 1985, p. 1277).

**Table 47. Frequency of animate possessors by noun class.**

Noun class	Actual frequency	Percentage
Personal name	276	46,62 %
Personal noun	294	49,66 %
Higher animal	17	2,87 %
Lower animal	3	0,51 %
Collective noun	2	0,34 %
Total	592	100,00 %

Table 47 presents the distribution of the genitives with animate possessors according to the following noun classes: personal names (139), personal nouns (140), collective nouns (141), higher animals (142) and lower animals (143). Higher animals are distinguished from lower animals in that they are sometimes substituted by gender marked pronouns.

- (139) ***Merlins conseil*** “Merlin’s counsel” (*Of Arthour and of Merlin*, l. 6460)
- (140) ***þe same knyghtes sele*** “the same knight’s seal” (*Judicium Pillorij Nicholai keteringham pro falsis obligacionibus controfactis*, l. 9)
- (141) ***all his baronage consent*** “all his nobles’ consent” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 5933)
- (142) ***many a wilde hertes blood*** “many a wild hart’s blood” (Chaucer, *The Monk’s Prologue and Tale*, l. 3447)
- (143) ***þis addres kyndlyng*** “these adders’ youngs” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 5671)

The preference scale for genitives with animate possessors based on the material from the sample corpus can be presented schematically as follows:

personal nouns > personal names > higher animals > lower animals > collective nouns

This generally agrees with Quirk *et al.*'s gender scale and with the animacy scale presented by Rosenbach (2007, p. 154). The most important point here is that personal names and personal nouns together constitute about 96% of animate nouns in the sample corpus. At the register level this tendency is confirmed (Table 48). The preference for genitives with personal names and personal nouns is particularly high in religious texts – in Rel. Prose it constitutes about 98% and in Rel. Verse 100% - reflecting the fact that other noun classes are of low interest for these register categories. By contrast, Lit. Verse is characterised by diverse subject matters and consequently has the lowest preference for these noun classes (92.27%).

**Table 48. Frequency of animate possessors by noun class and register category.**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
	Actual frequency			
Collective	0	1	1	0
Higher animals	2	12	3	0
Lower animals	0	2	1	0
Personal name	33	84	109	50
Personal noun	30	95	131	38
Total	65	194	245	88
	Normalised frequency (10 000 words)			
Collective	0	0	0	0
Higher animals	1	2	0	0
Lower animals	0	0	0	0
Personal name	22	17	11	25
Personal noun	20	19	13	19
Total	43	*39	*25	44
	Percentage (internal structure)			
Collective	0,00 %	0,52 %	0,41 %	0,00 %
Higher animals	3,08 %	6,19 %	1,22 %	0,00 %
Lower animals	0,00 %	1,03 %	0,41 %	0,00 %
Personal name	50,77 %	43,30 %	44,49 %	56,82 %
Personal noun	46,15 %	48,97 %	53,47 %	43,18 %
Total	100,00 %	**100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

The following preference scale for genitives with inanimate possessors from the sample corpus is based on Table 49:

locative > human activity > temporal > geographical

**Table 49. Frequency of inanimate possessors by noun class.**

Noun class	Actual frequency	Percentage
Geographical	1	1,47 %
Human activity	15	22,06 %
Locative	32	47,06 %
Temporal	8	11,76 %
Other inanimate	12	17,65 %
Total	68	100,00 %

Noun classes are as distinguished by Quirk *et al.* (1985, p. 324). Locative possessors denote regions (144), institutions (145), heavenly bodies (146) and topographical features (147). They are followed by a vaguely defined category comprising nouns “of special relevance to human activity” (148). These nouns are “death” (4 exx), “life” (1 ex), heart (3 exx), “soul” (3 exx), “reason” (2 exx), “charity” (2 exx). There are 8 instances of temporal possessors denoting “summer”, “day” and “year” (149). Geographical possessors are illustrated only by one example (150), which could arguably be ascribed to the locative class. The category “other” includes nouns which cannot be fitted into either of the previous categories (151)-(152). These nouns are “water” (1 ex), “spear” (1 ex), “grass” (1 ex), “inflammation” (1 ex), “milk” (1 ex), “wind” (3 exx), “kind” (1 ex), “pot” (1 ex) and “token” (2 exx). It must be noted that some of these nouns are used in compound-like expressions with highly conventionalised meaning.

- (144) *þe tounes wal* “the town’s wall” (*Of Arthour and of Merlin*, l. 6321)
- (145) *to the sayd churche warkis* “to the works of the said church” (Richard Yonge, p. 21, l. 25)
- (146) *the sonnes stremes* “the sun’s rays” or “the sun rays” (Chaucer, *The Monk’s Prologue and Tale*, l. 3944)
- (147) *þe cees arme* “the sea’s embrace”, “the inlet” (*Kyng Alisaunder* MS Laud misc. 622, l. 5149)

- (148) *þe soules glorie* “the soul’s glory” (*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 266, ll. 8-9)
- (149) *a somers day* “a summer’s day” or “a summer day” (*Sir Tristrem*, l. 2576)
- (150) *Heuenriches blis* “the bliss of the kingdom of heaven” (*The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin*, l. 738)
- (151) *ani milkes rem* “any milk cream” (*Seynt Mergrete*, l. 136)
- (152) *a windes blast* “a wind blast” (*St Patrick’s Purgatory*, l. 547)

Note that some inanimate possessors can be instances of personification, when inanimate nouns are conceived as animate. For example, “soul” in (148) is an instance of personification which is clear from the pronouns used to refer to it: *sche* “she” and *hir* “her” (p. 266, ll. 7-8).

At the register level, Rel. Prose has the highest preference for genitives with inanimate nouns related to human activity (43.75%) (Table 50). However, a closer

**Table 50. Frequency of inanimate possessors by noun class and register category.**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
	Actual frequency			
Geographical	0	0	0	1
Human activity	0	7	7	1
Locative	13	10	4	5
Temporal	1	4	1	2
Other inanimate	0	5	4	3
Total	14	26	16	12
	Normalised frequency (10 000 words)			
Geographical	0	0	0	1
Human activity	0	1	1	1
Locative	9	2	0	3
Temporal	1	1	0	1
Other inanimate	0	1	0	2
Total	*9	5	*2	*6
	Percentage (internal structure)			
Geographical	0,00 %	0,00 %	0,00 %	8,33 %
Human activity	0,00 %	26,92 %	43,75 %	8,33 %
Locative	92,86 %	38,46 %	25,00 %	41,67 %
Temporal	7,14 %	15,38 %	6,25 %	16,67 %
Other inanimate	0,00 %	19,23 %	25,00 %	25,00 %
Total	100,00 %	**100,00 %	100,00 %	100,00 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision of two decimal places.

inspection of these examples reveals that 4 genitives are instances of personification (examples (148), (153)-(155)). This leaves us with the preference for genitives with nouns related to human activity of 25% in Rel. Prose. It follows that Lit. Verse, where human beings and matters related to them play an important role, has the highest preference for this noun class (26.92%).

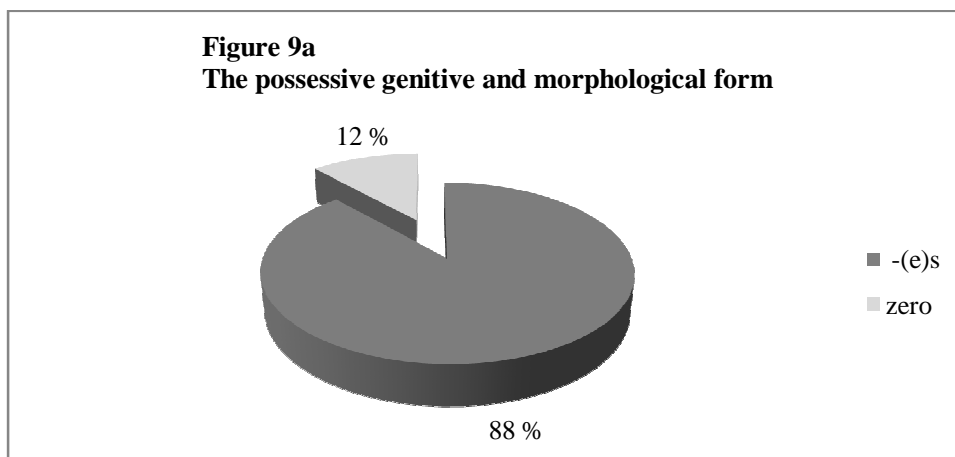
- (153) *his soules ordenaunce* “this soul’s ordinance” (*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 286, l. 27)
- (154) *resons disciplis* “reason’s disciples” (*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 317, l. 25)
- (155) *resons daunger* “the danger from reason” (*The Mirror of Simple Souls*, p. 336, ll. 27-28)

## 4.4 Preference structures

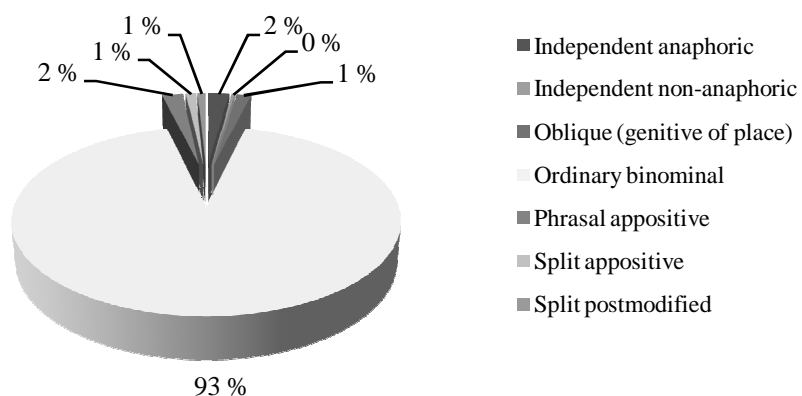
### 4.4.1 Preference structure for the possessive genitive

As we see from Figures 9a-9e (Table 51 in the Appendix), the possessive genitive can be combined with all the kinds of forms and functions found in the sample corpus. However, it most typically occurs with animate possessors marked by the regular genitive ending *-(e)s* in an ordinary binominal construction with the specifying and/or subjective function:

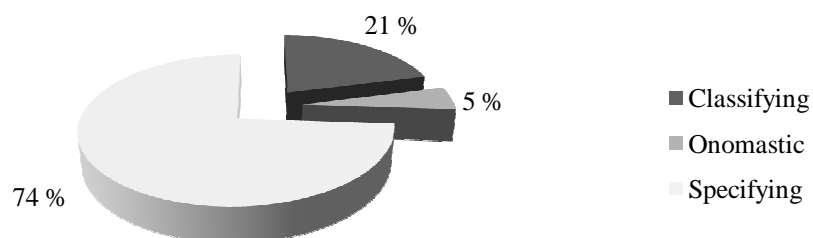
- (156) *mi lordes word* “my lord’s word” (*Guy of Warwick (couplets)*, l. 3567)



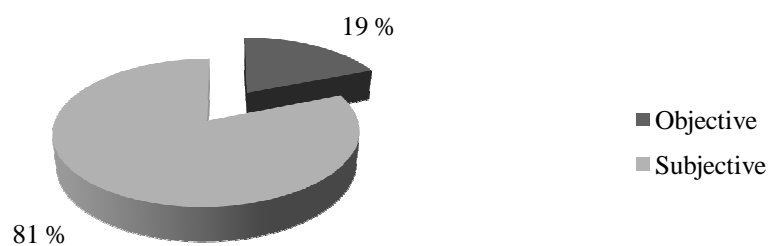
**Figure 9b**  
The possessive genitive and syntactic form



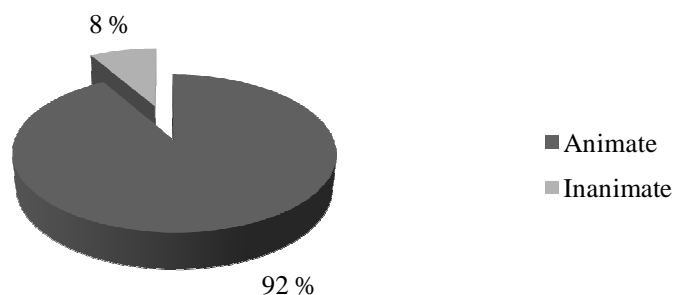
**Figure 9c**  
The possessive genitive and syntactic function



**Figure 9d**  
The possessive genitive and subjective-objective function



**Figure 9e**  
The possessive genitive and animacy



Based on the incidence of a particular factor, the factor scale for the possessive genitive can be established: ordinary binominal (93%) > animate (92%) (personal noun 50% and personal name 47%) > -(e)s (88%) > subjective (81%) > specifying (74%).

In OE, the possessor can be placed before the possessum, as in an ordinary binominal construction, and after the possessum. The former is usually called the prenominal genitive and the latter the postnominal genitive or post-positive genitive. The postnominal genitive disappears at the beginning of the ME period, being replaced by the *of*-periphrasis (Mustanoja 1960, p. 77). In addition, the ordinary binominal genitive is a simple construction consisting of possessor and possessum, and it does not need other elements such as appositive nouns or PPs as in the case of split or phrasal genitives. Moreover, some syntactic forms, for example phrasal and oblique genitives, appear only by the end of the ME period. Therefore the ME possessive genitive appears almost exclusively in the ordinary binominal construction.

The factor of animacy is closely connected to the previously mentioned syntactic factor and is a continuation of an OE tradition. In OE the possessive function is connected to the prenominal genitive with personal names and personal nouns, i.e. with animate possessors (Mustanoja 1960, p. 76; Fischer 1992, p. 226). This is probably because, as Quirk *et al.* note, “we think of ‘possession’ chiefly in terms of our own species” (1985, p. 323). 92% of possessive genitives therefore have animate possessors.

In the sample corpus, in 88% of the cases the possessive genitive employs the -(e)s marker, which is not surprising as the genitive is a marked case.

As has been noted earlier, only the prenominal genitive has survived into the late ME period. The possessor in the prenominal genitive is expected to exhibit subject-like properties reflecting the word order Subject-Verb-Object of the English language, which appeared in the course of ME. Fischer (1992, pp. 226-227) gives the following view of why the subjective function of the genitive has survived:

The prenominal genitive reflects the OE word order Subject-Object-Verb, i.e. the subject appears normally before the object: *Alfred’s book* reflects the clausal structure “Alfred a book has”. In the course of the ME period, the language developed towards a Subject-Verb-Object type, where subject was still followed by the object – “Alfred has a book” – therefore the subjective genitive survived into ME. However, a new word order

presented problems for the interpretation of objective genitives such as *his feonda slege* “the killing of his enemies”, because the first noun *feonda* tended to be interpreted as the subject rather than the object of *slege* (the object was expected to come after the verb). Therefore, the objective genitive was early on replaced by the *of*-periphrasis following the possessum.

However, the objective genitive is still in use (in our corpus it comprises 19.08%), especially when it does not involve ambiguity:

- (157) *Pe pilgrims keepers* “The pilgrim’s keepers” (*Guy of Warwick (stanzas)*, l. 9256)

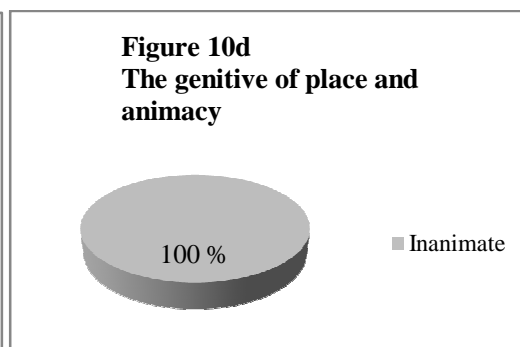
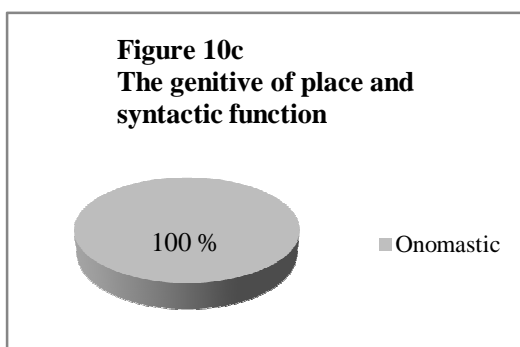
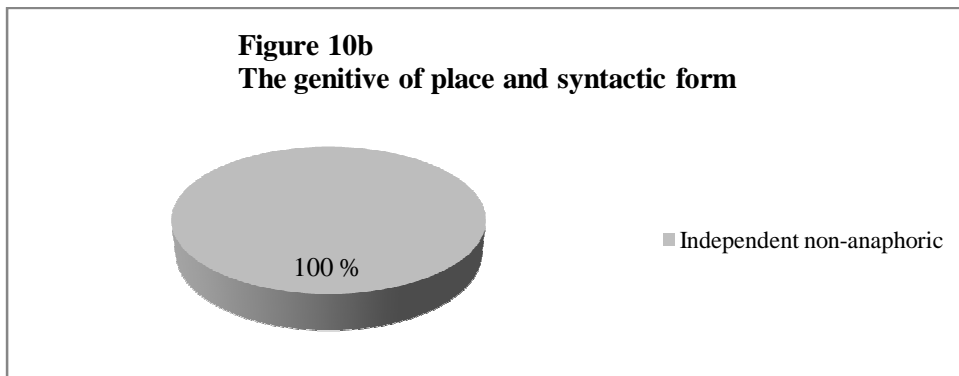
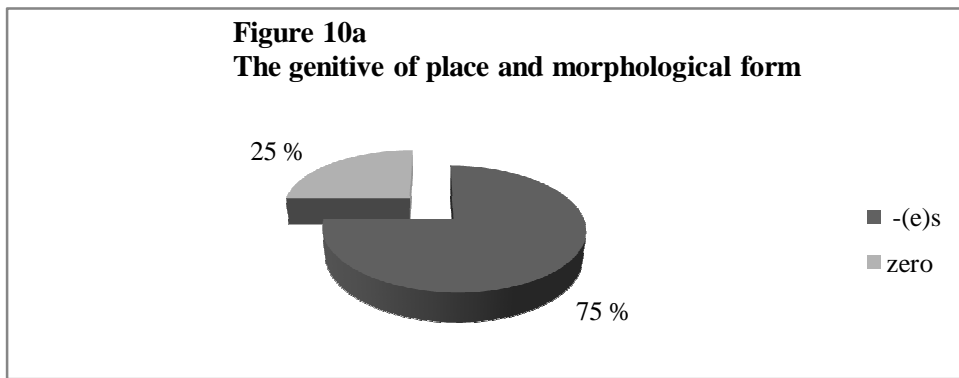
The fact that the majority of the possessive genitives occur in a specifying function is conditioned by the topical nature of specifying possessors. As we have seen, possessive genitives typically occur with animate possessors, more precisely with personal names and personal nouns. In the sample corpus, these denote either human beings or such celestial entities as “God”, “Lord”, “Father”, “angel”, “fiend”, “devil”. According to Taylor, human nouns possess “inherent topicworthiness”: “these nominals function so frequently as topics, not only because human discourse is predominantly about humans, but that, even after specific discourse effects have been factored out, a human noun is going to be more topical than a non-human noun” (2000, p. 219). Based on the material from the sample corpus, we can add the above-mentioned celestial nouns, which also appear to possess “inherent topicworthiness”, to the category of topical human nouns. In the religious texts of the sample corpus they constitute 51% of animate specifying genitives (136 out of 265 examples). Thus, human and celestial nouns possess “inherent topicworthiness”, and, as we know, topical possessors are characteristic of specifying genitives.

#### 4.4.2 Preference structure for the genitive of place

The genitive of place most typically occurs with inanimate possessors marked by the *-(e)s* ending in an independent non-anaphoric construction with the onomastic function (Figures 10a-10d, Table 51 in the Appendix):

- (158) *Crystoforys* “St Christopher’s” (John Pyncheon, p. 3, l. 6)





The following factor scale can be established for the genitive of place: inanimate (locative 100%), onomastic, independent non-anaphoric (100%) > -(e)s (75%).

The possessor in the genitive of place, although it is the name of a saint, is not fully referential. As has been noted earlier, since the possessum denoting a place is omitted in this function, this task is taken over by the possessor, so that the name of a saint is perceived as an inanimate entity, hence it is always inanimate and onomastic.

The genitive of place emerges only when it becomes possible to omit the possessum, therefore it only occurs independently and non-anaphorically.

The genitive is a marked case, therefore in 75% of the cases the genitive of place takes the -(e)s ending. However, the preference for the -(e)s marker is not as high as with

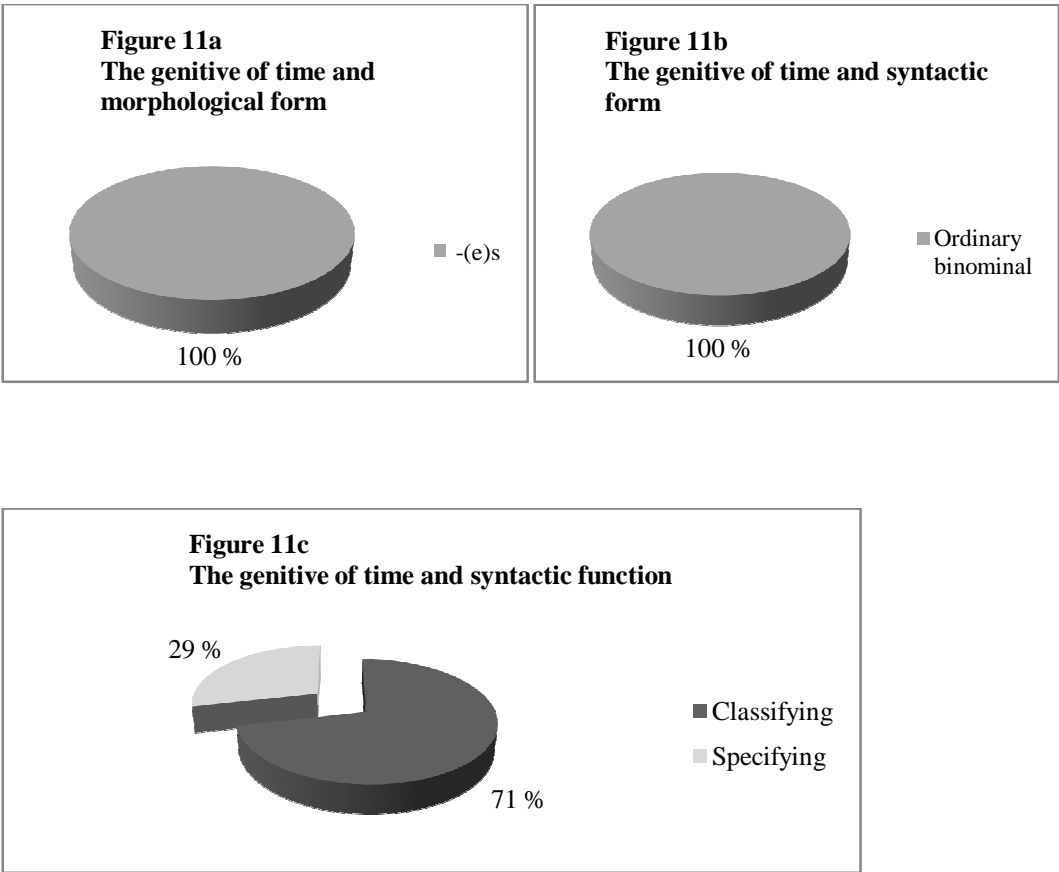
the possessive genitive because the latter entails a range of interpretations (ownership, authorship, source, kinship, etc.), while the genitive of place entails only that of place. Furthermore, it also occurs with such prepositions as *on*, *to*, *at* indicating its locative nature:

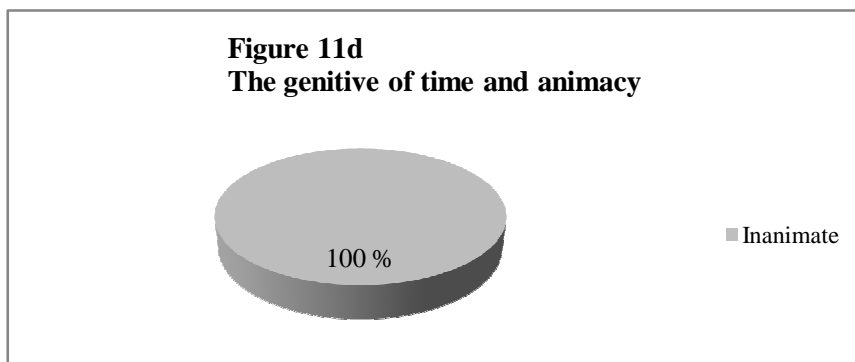
- (159)      *at Mary Maudelene* “at Mary Magdalene’s” (Isabell, Countess of Warwick, p. 119, ll. 1-2)

### 4.4.3 Preference structure for the genitive of time

The preference structure for the genitive of time is as follows: an inanimate possessor marked by the *-(e)s* ending in an ordinary binominal construction with the classifying function (Figures 11a-11d, Table 51 in the Appendix):

- (160)      *a somers day* “a summer’s day”, “a summer day” (*Sir Tristrem*, l. 2576)





The factor scale for the genitive of time is as follows: inanimate (temporal 100%), *-(e)s*, ordinary binominal (100%) > classifying (71%).

As we see, the possessor in the genitive of time is always inanimate marked by the *-(e)s* ending. Possessors denoting time are naturally inanimate. According to the practice adopted in the present study, expressions with inanimate endingless possessors and classifying function are considered as compounds (see Section 2.1.3). The preference for classifying genitives is conditioned by the fact that genitives of time are often compound-like expressions as in (161) and (162). For this reason it is not surprising that they occur only in an ordinary binominal construction, i.e. do not as a rule occur, for example, independently or split. In addition, the general rule in ME is that “noun modifiers precede their heads” (Fischer 1992, p. 227).

(161)      *in somers tide* “in summer time” (*Guy of Warwick (couplets)*, l. 4126)

(162)      *on somers day* “on a summer’s day”, “on a summer day” (*Sir Orfeo*, l. 352)

## 5 Summary and concluding remarks

In the preceding chapters, the form and function of the late medieval London genitive have been studied at four levels: (i) the general trend; (ii) Type II and Type III language; (iii) verse and prose; and (iv) register categories. In the following the results of the investigation are summarised and conclusions are drawn. The summary is given in tabular form (with explanations). According to the values of the statistical parameters adopted for the present investigation, we can be 95% confident that the estimates obtained from the sample corpus do not differ from the population value by more than 15%. Note also that

when totals do not add up to 100%, it is due to the chosen precision. In the present study two decimal places are used to describe the precision of a value.

### The general trend

660 genitives are found in the sample corpus with a frequency of 36 genitives per 10 000 words.

**Table 52. Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive in the sample corpus (in %).**

Factor	Percentage
Morphological form	<p>-(e)s (88.18%)</p> <p>zero (11.52%)</p> <p>-e (0.15%)</p> <p>-en (0.15%)</p>
Syntactic form	<p>Ordinary binominal (91.52%)</p> <p>Independent anaphoric (1.97%)</p> <p>Phrasal appositive (1.97%)</p> <p>Independent non-anaphoric (1.52%)</p> <p>Oblique (genitive of place) (1.36%)</p> <p>Split appositive (0.91%)</p> <p>Split postmodified (0.76%)</p> <p>Phrasal postmodified (1 instance is found outside the sample corpus)</p> <p>Oblique (1 instance is found outside the sample corpus)</p>
Syntactic function	<p>Specifying (72.53%)</p> <p>Classifying (21.24%)</p> <p>Onomastic (6.22%)</p>
Subjective vs. objective	<p>Subjective (80.92%)</p> <p>Objective (19.08%)</p>
Semantic function	<p>Possessive (97.73%)</p> <p>Place (1.21%)</p> <p>Time (1.06%)</p>
Animacy	<p>Animate (89.7%)</p> <p>Inanimate (10.3%)</p>

Regarding the morphological form of the genitive, the ending *-(e)s* appears to be the regular genitive marker of late medieval London English both for the singular and the plural (Table 52). However, the zero genitive is also in use, especially with personal names. The plural irregular markers *-e* and *-en* appear to be obsolete. Syntactically, the genitive marker is normally attached to the possessor noun in an ordinary binominal

construction, however, we also find examples of phrasal genitives. Phrasal appositives are usually more common than split appositives, which confirms the statement that phrasal genitives gradually supersede split genitives.

The form of the genitive is important for determining the grammatical status of the genitive marker. In Section 1.2, based on the material found in the literature dealing with this issue, it is concluded that although late ME witnesses the first evidence for clitic-like behaviour of the genitive marker, the genitive is still a morphological case, albeit very restricted in its use. To conclude the discussion of the form of the genitive, I would like to turn to the question of the grammatical status of the genitive marker in late medieval London English.

Based on the material found in the sample corpus, Table 53 summarises morphological and syntactic arguments for a clitic and inflectional interpretations of the genitive marker *-(e)s* in late medieval London English.

**Table 53. Morphological and syntactic arguments for a clitic and inflectional interpretation of the genitive marker *-(e)s* in late medieval London English.**

Arguments for a clitic	Arguments for an inflection
No case agreement within the possessor NP	Irregular plural genitives
Unstable use of zero genitives	Zero genitives
Phrasal appositives are more common than split appositives	No separated genitives
One example of the postmodified phrasal genitive is found	Postmodified split genitives overwhelmingly prevail

The first argument for a clitic interpretation is the fact that there is no agreement within the possessor NP as there is in OE, where all elements of the possessor NP are marked for the genitive. Such agreement is usually assumed to be indicative of a morphological case category (Allen 2003a, p. 5). The presence of irregular plural genitives points in the opposite direction. According to Carstairs's Insensitivity Criterion (1987, p. 153), irregular inflection is more characteristic of an inflection than of a clitic. However, these arguments appear weak in the light of the following observations: the irregular genitive endings *-e* and *-en* occur only once each in the sample corpus (the former in a text influenced by an earlier stage of the language and the latter in Type II), and the use of zero genitives is unstable (the same noun can take both the *-(e)s* ending and the zero genitive). Another piece of evidence for the clitic status of *-(e)s* is the presence of phrasal appositives.

However, Allen (2003a, p. 10) argues that phrasal appositives cannot simply be treated as “full-blown” phrasal genitives. Plank (1992, p. 45), for example, shows that in German, which still inflects nouns into four cases, only one appositive noun is normally marked for the genitive case in such examples as *Schriften König Alfreds* “King Alfred’s writings”. This argument for a clitic *-(e)s*, therefore, does not appear to be compelling. Apart from phrasal appositives, one postmodified phrasal genitive, which is in Allen’s term a “full-blown group genitive”, is found in a passage of a late medieval London text outside the sample corpus. However, one occurrence appears not to be sufficient in order to qualify the genitive marker as a clitic. Moreover, it constitutes a close unit and can be perceived as one name. In addition, postmodified split genitives, in which the genitive marker is attached to the possessor noun, are in the overwhelming majority in the sample corpus, and no instance of the separated genitive has been found. These last two arguments appear crucial in determining the status of the genitive *-(e)s*.

Thus, the evidence from the sample corpus confirms a conclusion drawn earlier concerning late ME in general, i.e. despite its clitic-like behaviour the genitive marker *-(e)s* in late medieval London English is still an inflection. At least, there are no cogent reasons to analyse it differently.

Regarding the syntactic function of the genitive, the majority of genitives are specifying, indicating the new grammatical function of the genitive as a determiner, which becomes possible when the invariant definite article *the* becomes the norm. The subjective function greatly outnumbers the objective as the latter is often expressed by the *of*-construction. The preference for the subjective relation reflects the new word order Subject-Verb-Object of the English language, which it acquires in the course of the ME period and which is reflected in the prenominal genitive. The dominance of the possessive semantic function is the result of the following factors: First, it is due to its diverse nature and to the fact that it is fundamental to the notion of the genitive. And second, it is a continuation of an OE tradition, where most prenominal genitives, which, in contrast to the postnominal genitive, survive into late ME, have a possessive function. Since the OE prenominal genitive with the possessive function normally involved animate nouns, the majority of possessors in the sample corpus are animate.

## Type II and Type III language

The normalised frequency of genitives decreases from Type II to Type III language by 30%, which is not surprising in the light of the overall decline in the use of the inflected genitive in ME (Table 54). At the register level this trend is confirmed in Rel. Prose (23%), reflecting the presence of texts influenced by French usage where the *of*-periphrasis is preferred over the inflected genitive (Table 55). In contradiction to the general trend, the increase in the normalised genitive frequency (15%) is observed in Lit. Verse, which reflects the revival of the inflected genitive reported by Rosenbach for the late ME-early ModE period (2002, p. 185).

**Table 54. Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive in the sample corpus by language type (in %).**

	Type II	Type III
<b>Normalised genitive frequency (10 000 words)</b>	39 instances	27 instances
<b>Morphological form</b>	-(e)s (83.83%) zero (15.74%) -en (0.43%)	-(e)s (95.53%) zero (4.47%)
<b>Syntactic form</b>	Ordinary binominal (91.06%) Independent anaphoric (0.85%) Independent non-anaphoric (0.43%) Phrasal appositive (4.68%) Split appositive (2.55%) Split postmodified (0.43%)	Ordinary binominal (95.53%) Independent anaphoric (2.03%) Independent non-anaphoric (0.41%) Phrasal appositive (0.41%) Split postmodified (1.63%) Phrasal postmodified (1 instance is found outside the sample corpus) Oblique (1 instance is found outside the sample corpus)
<b>Syntactic function</b>	Specifying (81.2%) Classifying (17.52%) Onomastic (1.28%)	Specifying (72.76%) Classifying (26.83%) Onomastic (0.41%)
<b>Subjective vs. objective</b>	Subjective (84.21%) Objective (15.79%)	Subjective (80.65%) Objective (19.35%)
<b>Semantic function</b>	Possessive (98.3%) Time (1.7%)	Possessive (100%)
<b>Animacy</b>	Animate (91.49%) Inanimate (8.51%)	Animate (91.06%) Inanimate (8.94%)

The ending *-(e)s* is the regular genitive marker; its orthographical variant *-is/ys* is found in Type III. However, its use is unstable as the same noun in the same text can take both

variants, and it occurs only in three religious texts and in a number of legal documents. The reason for its emergence in the London dialect is unclear, probably it is a result of the influence from late Southern ME. In any case, the incidence of *-(e)s* genitives increases by about 12% from Type II to Type III mainly at the expense of zero genitives, which indicates that the *-(e)s* ending is gradually strengthening its position. The process of the generalisation of *-(e)s* is more intensive in Rel. Prose, where it is accompanied by an increased preference for the ordinary binominal construction.

Type III witnesses the emergence of the postmodified phrasal genitive; one instance is found outside the sample corpus. The evidence from the sample corpus suggests that the phrasal genitive first starts in appositive expressions, where names with more than one element can be perceived as one unit, and which are already common in Type II, and that it then spreads to postmodified constructions which can also be perceived as one entity.

The specifying function of the genitive prevails both in Type II and Type III. However, the preference for it decreases (8.44%). The reason for this lies in Rel. Prose Type III (Table 55), where many classifying genitives possess both classifying and specifying qualities, which points to the blurred distinction between the two.

**Table 55. Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive in the sample corpus by register category and language type (in %).**

	Type II		Type III	
	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose
<b>Normalised genitive frequency (10 000 words)</b>	43 instances	32 instances	49 instances	25 instances
<b>Morphological form</b>	<i>-(e)s</i> (84.21%) zero (15.2%) <i>-en</i> (0.58%)	<i>-(e)s</i> (82.81%) zero (17.19%)	<i>-(e)s</i> (87.76%) zero (12.24%)	<i>-(e)s</i> (97.46%) zero (2.54%)
<b>Syntactic function</b>	Specifying (78.24%) Classifying (20.59%) Onomastic (1.18%)	Specifying (89.06%) Classifying (9.38%) Onomastic (1.56%)	Specifying (75.51%) Classifying (22.45%) Onomastic (2.04%)	Specifying (72.08%) Classifying (27.92%)
<b>Subjective vs. objective</b>	Subjective (85.14%) Objective (14.86%)	Subjective (80.95%) Objective (19.05%)	Subjective (88.89%) Objective (11.11%)	Subjective (78.67%) Objective (21.33%)
<b>Semantic function</b>	Possessive (97.66%) Time (2.34%)	Possessive (100%)	Possessive (100%)	Possessive (100%)
<b>Animacy</b>	Animate (89.47%) Inanimate (10.53%)	Animate (96.88%) Inanimate (3.13%)	Animate (83.67%) Inanimate (16.33%)	Animate (92.89%) Inanimate (7.11%)



Subjective genitives dominate both in Type II and Type III. However, the preference for the subjective genitive decreases (3.56%), presumably because of the different genre composition of Rel. Prose in Type II and Type III: Sermons and religious treatises appear to have more objective genitives. Thus genres, apart from registers, constitute a further influence on the distribution of grammatical features.

Regarding the semantic function, the possessive relation prevails both in Type II and Type III. The function of time is not present in Type III. A closer inspection of the genitives of time found in Type II, more specifically in Lit. Verse, reveals that they are all of the type “a summer’s day” or “summer time”, which can also occur with the first noun in the common case, so that Type III could prefer the compound variant of temporal expressions over the genitive one.

The genitive is most frequent with animate nouns. However, the preference for inanimate possessors increases from Type II to Type III, which is confirmed at the register level in Lit. Verse and Rel. Prose. Thus, the evidence from the sample corpus complements the results of the investigation conducted by Rosenbach (2007, p. 156), according to which the relative frequency of inanimate possessors increases from early ModE onwards.

### **Verse vs. prose**

Verse in general is characterised by a higher normalised genitive frequency than prose, which is conditioned by the following factors: First, the noun frequency is higher in verse than in prose. If the frequency of nouns is high, we also get a high frequency of elements dependent on nouns (in our case of genitives). And second, verse makes a better use of the inflected genitive than of its alternative, the *of*-periphrasis. Prose, on the other hand, employs more *of*-constructions than inflected genitives. The latter trend is conditioned by the general conservatism of the language of verse and the opportunity to vary rhythm and stress patterns.

As we see from Table 56, the principal forms and functions of the genitive are the same in both verse and prose: *-(e)s*, ordinary binominal, specifying, subjective, possessive and animate. The preference for other forms and functions exhibits variation which reflects characteristic features of verse and prose. This depends on the composition of these

categories, i.e. on the registers which are used in verse and prose, and which will be discussed next.

On the whole, the evidence from the sample corpus reveals the following tendencies: verse texts as compared to prose texts have a higher normalised genitive frequency, a higher preference for the ordinary binominal construction, for specifying, subjective and possessive genitives as well as for inanimate possessors. The generalisation of the genitive *-(e)s* marker is further advanced in prose. The latter is characterised by a higher preference for onomastic genitives and by the semantic function of place which is not present in verse. Finally, regarding other syntactic forms than ordinary binominals, appositive constructions are more characteristic of verse, and independent constructions and oblique genitives of place are more typical of prose.

**Table 56. Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive in the sample corpus by prosodic form (in %).**

	Verse	Prose
<b>Normalised genitive frequency (10 000 words)</b>	46 instances	30 instances
<b>Morphological form</b>	<i>-(e)s</i> (85.94%) zero (13.75%) <i>-en</i> (0.31%)	<i>-(e)s</i> (90.29%) zero (9.41%) <i>-e</i> (0.29%)
<b>Syntactic form</b>	Ordinary binominal (93.75%) Independent anaphoric (0.63%) Independent non-anaphoric (0.31%)  Phrasal appositive (3.13%) Split appositive (1.25%) Split postmodified (0.94%)	Ordinary binominal (89.41%) Independent anaphoric (3.24%) Independent non-anaphoric (2.65%) Oblique (genitive of place) (2.65%) Phrasal appositive (0.88%) Split appositive (0.59%) Split postmodified (0.59%)
<b>Syntactic function</b>	Specifying (78.37%) Classifying (20.38%) Onomastic (1.25%)	Specifying (67.06%) Classifying (22.06%) Onomastic (10.88%)
<b>Subjective vs. objective</b>	Subjective (84.93%) Objective (15.07%)	Subjective (75.86%) Objective (24.14%)
<b>Semantic function</b>	Possessive (98.13%) Time (1.88%)	Possessive (97.35%) Time (0.29%) Place (2.35%)
<b>Animacy</b>	Animate (88.13%) Inanimate (11.88%)	Animate (91.18%) Inanimate (8.82%)

## Register categories

Contrary to the general tendencies determined for verse and prose, Leg. Prose has the highest normalised genitive frequency, the highest preference for inanimate nouns and the lowest preference for the *-e(s)* ending (Table 57). This is due to the genre composition of this category. Wills, for example, routinely contain the testator's wishes as regards where to be buried, memorial services, places of pilgrimage, alms and other instructions which are meant for the benefit of the testator's soul and which contain names of churches and other religious establishments marked for the genitive. Therefore in Leg. Prose we observe the highest normalised frequency of the genitive in the sample corpus. Names of religious establishments are often expressed by genitives with the semantic function of place, in which possessors are inanimate and locative. In addition to names of religious establishments, which are normally dedicated to a particular saint, wills also contain names of legatees, which are often in the genitive. Therefore, since the evidence from the sample corpus reveals that proper names, kinship terms and old feminines are often endingless, Leg. Prose has the highest zero genitive preference and consequently the lowest preference for the *-e(s)* ending.

The fact that Leg. Prose is characterised by references to religious institutions is reflected in the syntactic forms and syntactic and semantic functions found there. In order to express a locative idea, Leg. Prose can employ four different syntactic forms: the ordinary binominal, independent anaphoric, independent non-anaphoric and oblique (genitive of place) constructions. Genitives denoting religious establishments usually have the onomastic function. Therefore, Leg. Prose has the highest preference for onomastic genitives. In fact, the preference for onomastic genitives in Leg. Prose is higher than the preference for specifying genitives. For the same reason, Leg. Prose is the only register category in the sample corpus which has the semantic function of place. These features of Leg. Prose are in accordance with what has been said earlier about prose in general. However, they are not present in Rel. Prose, at least not to the extent we could expect of a prose category (based on the data from Table 56).

Rel. Prose has no genitives of place, and the incidence of onomastic genitives and independent anaphoric and non-anaphoric constructions is relatively insignificant in relation to that of Leg. Prose. This is probably because Rel. Prose has no need to express a locative idea as does Leg. Prose.

**Table 57. Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive by register category (in %).**

	Leg. Prose	Lit. Verse	Rel. Prose	Rel. Verse
<b>Normalised genitive frequency (10 000 words)</b>	53 instances	44 instances	26 instances	50 instances
<b>Morphological form</b>	-(e)s (78.48%) zero (20.25%) -e (1.27%)	-(e)s (85%) zero (14.55%) -en (0.45%)	-(e)s (93.87%) zero (6.13%)	-(e)s (88%) zero(12%)
<b>Syntactic form</b>	Ordinary binominal (69.62%) Independent anaphoric (7.59%) Independent non-anaphoric (10.13%) Oblique (genitive of place) (11.39%) Phrasal appositive (1.27%)	Ordinary binominal (90.91%) Independent anaphoric (0.91%) Independent non-anaphoric (0.45%) Phrasal appositive (4.55%) Split appositive (1.82%) Split postmodified (1.36%)	Ordinary binominal (95.4%) Independent anaphoric (1.92%) Independent non-anaphoric (0.38%) Phrasal appositive (0.77%) Split appositive (0.77%) Split postmodified (0.77%)	Ordinary binominal (100%)
<b>Syntactic function</b>	Specifying (36.71%) Classifying (17.72%) Onomastic (45.57%)	Specifying (77.63%) Classifying (21%) Onomastic (1.37%)	Specifying (76.25%) Classifying (23.37%) Onomastic (0.38%)	Specifying (80%) Classifying (19%) Onomastic (1%)
<b>Subjective vs. objective</b>	Subjective (60%) Objective (40%)	Subjective (85.87%) Objective (14.13%)	Subjective (79.17%) Objective (20.83%)	Subjective (83.33%) Objective (16.67%)
<b>Semantic function</b>	Possessive (88.61%) Place (10.13%) Time (1.27%)	Possessive (98.18%) Time (1.82%)	Possessive (100%)	Possessive (98%) Time (2%)
<b>Animacy</b>	Animate (82.28%) Inanimate (17.72%)	Animate (88.18%) Inanimate (11.82%)	Animate (93.87%) Inanimate (6.13%)	Animate (88%) Inanimate (12%)
<b>Animate nouns</b>	Personal name (50.77%) Personal noun (46.15%) Higher animals (3.08%)	Personal name (43.3%) Personal noun (48.97%) Higher animals (6.19%) Lower animals (1.03%) Collective (0.52%)	Personal name (44.49%) Personal noun (53.47%) Higher animals (1.22%) Lower animals (0.41%) Collective (0.41%)	Personal name (56.82%) Personal noun (43.18%)
<b>Inanimate nouns</b>	Locative (92.86%) Temporal (7.14%)	Locative (38.46%) Human activity (26.92%) Temporal (15.38%) Other (19.23%)	Locative (25%) Human activity (43.75%) Temporal (6.25%) Other (25%)	Locative (41.67%) Human activity (8.33%) Temporal (16.67%) Geographical (8.33%) Other (25%)

Also in contrast to Leg. Prose, but in keeping with what has been said earlier about prose, Rel. Prose observes the following general tendencies: it has the lowest normalised

frequency of the genitive, the highest preference for the genitive marker *-(e)s* and the lowest preference for inanimate nouns. The former results from the presence of texts such as t<sub>70</sub> *The Mirror of Simple Souls*, influenced by French usage where the *of*-periphrasis is preferred over the inflected genitive. The highest preference for *-(e)s* can at least partially be explained by the overall function of religious texts and the type of nouns characteristic to them. Religious texts are edifying in character, explaining divine and human nature and make use of genitival expressions with such nouns as “God”, “angels”, “fiend”, “man”, which normally do not occur endlessly in the genitive. The word “God”, for example, always appears with the *-(e)s* marker in the sample corpus. The type of nouns mentioned above as characteristic of Rel. Prose also explains the highest preference for animate nouns.

The preferences of Rel. Verse and Lit. Verse are remarkably similar, except for the syntactic form of the genitive and the preferences for different noun classes.

Lit. Verse, in accordance with the preferences for verse outlined in Table 56, readily employs ordinary binominals and phrasal and split appositives, while Rel. Verse only makes use of the ordinary binominal construction. A closer inspection of appositive constructions in Lit. Verse reveals that they are either combinations of a byname such as a title – “king”, “duke”, “Sire” – and a Christian name, or double personal names which combine a Christian name and a surname. Rel. Verse, naturally, does not use such expressions. However, Lit. Verse also employs appositives of the type *for Godes loue, heuen-king* and *Jhesu Cristes sond*, and Rel. Verse, interestingly, employs only binominals of the type *for Godes loue* and *Jhesus incarnacioun*.

The incidence of personal nouns and personal names is the highest in Rel. Verse (100%) and the second highest in Rel. Prose (97.96%). Lit. Verse is characterised by a diversity of subject matter and consequently has the lowest preference for these noun classes (92.27%).

The evidence from the sample corpus reveals that the distinction between different registers is an important factor in the investigation of the genitive. Studies on the genitive do not usually distinguish between different registers, at best they draw the distinction between prose and verse. However, as the material from the sample corpus shows, while verse registers, Rel. Verse and Lit. Verse, behave in a fairly similar way, prose registers, Leg. Prose and Rel. Prose, exhibit considerable differences with respect to almost every

factor investigated. Another aspect, which has not been taken into consideration in the present study as it is beyond its scope, but which appears to exert influence on the distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive, is the genre of texts subjected to analysis. This issue undoubtedly requires attention and further investigation.

### Interrelation between the form of the genitive and its function

Based on the evidence found in the sample corpus, the preference structures and factor scales presented in Table 58 have been established. They are the result of either an OE tradition or new developments, such as the disappearance of the postnominal genitive and the appearance of the new word order Subject-Verb-Object as well as the increase in the preference for inanimate possessors observed in the sample corpus. The significance of the latter tendency becomes clear in the ModE period, where the overall increase in the inanimate possessor frequency is reported.

**Table 58. Preference structure and consequent factor scale for the genitive with different semantic functions.**

Preference structure	Factor scale
<b>The possessive genitive</b> most typically occurs with animate possessors (more precisely with personal nouns and personal names) marked by the genitive ending <i>-(e)s</i> in an ordinary binominal construction with the specifying and/or subjective function.	ordinary binominal (93%) > animate (92%) (personal nouns 50% and personal names 47%) > <i>-(e)s</i> (88%) > subjective (81%) > specifying (74%)
<b>The genitive of place</b> most typically occurs with inanimate locative possessors marked by the genitive ending <i>-(e)s</i> in an independent non-anaphoric construction with the onomastic function.	inanimate (locative 100%), onomastic, independent non-anaphoric (100%) > <i>-(e)s</i> (75%)
<b>The genitive of time</b> most typically occurs with inanimate temporal possessors marked by the genitive ending <i>-(e)s</i> in an ordinary binominal construction with the classifying function.	inanimate (temporal 100%), <i>-(e)s</i> , ordinary binominal (100%) > classifying (71%)

The general conclusion which can be drawn from the present material is that in late medieval London English, which is generally considered to be the forerunner of the English Standard, the genitive preference for diverse forms and functions differs markedly from that of OE and is similar to that of PDE. However, a number of observations – the dominance of split constructions, the general absence of postmodified phrasal genitives, irregular genitives, etc. – indicate that the principles governing the preference for genitive forms and functions in PDE have not been yet established. Late ME is perhaps best

described as the last stage in the transition of the genitive from OE to PDE. At the same time, the evidence from the sample corpus reveals that some trends which we now observe in PDE seem already to emerge in late ME, namely the revival of the inflected genitive and the increasing frequency of genitives with inanimate possessors.

## Appendix

**Table 1. Texts identified as being in late medieval London English and available in print or electronically.**

Manuscript	Date	Text	Register category	Size (words)	Edition
Cambridge, University Library, MS Gg.iv.32 (Hanna 2005, p. 5)	1300-1320 (Hanna 2005, p. 5)			0	
CUL, MS Gg.iv.32	Type II	<i>Ave Maria</i> (fol. 12r)	Religious Verse	24	Person (1953, p. 14)
CUL, MS Gg.iv.32	Type II	<i>An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation/ The Marian Lyric/ Ave Maria &amp; Hymn to the Virgin</i> (fols 23v-24v)	Religious Verse	700	Brown (1924, pp. 230-233)
Edinburgh, National Library of Scotland, MS Advocates 19.2.1 (the Auchinleck MS), Scribe 1 and Scribe 3 (Hanna 2005, p. 6; Samuels 1983, p. 18; 1989, p. 79)	c. 1330-40 (Hanna 2005, p. 6)			0	
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i> (fols 1r-6v) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	6551	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The King of Tars</i> (fols 7ra-13vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	7247	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Life Of Adam and Eve</i> (begins imperfect, consisting of two discontinuous parts: Edinburgh University Library MS 218, fols 1ra-2vb and Auchinleck fols 14ra-16rb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	6705	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Seynt Mergrete</i> (fols 16rb -21ra) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	3917	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Seynt Katerine</i> (fols 21ra-24vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	3911	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i> (fols 25ra-31vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	6572	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>þe Desputisoun Bitven þe Bodi &amp; þe Soule</i> (fols 31vb-35ra) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	3650	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Harrowing of Hell</i> (fols 35vb-37ra) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	1203	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Clerk who would see the Virgin</i> (fols 37vb-38vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	1247	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Amis and Amiloun</i> (fols 48vb-61vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	13844	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i> (fols 62ra-65vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	4207	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i> (fols 65vb-69va) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	3488	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i> (fols 108ra-146vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	42539	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)



The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i> (fols 145vb-167rb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	21233	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i> (fols 201rb-256vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	56115	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>þe Wenche þat Loved þe King</i> (fol. 256vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	10	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>A Peniworth of Witt</i> (fols 257ra-259rb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	2522	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>How Our Lady's Sauter was First Found</i> (fols 259rb-260vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	1095	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Lay le Freine</i> (fols 261ra-262vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	2068	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Roland and Vernagu</i> (fols 263ra-267vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	4426	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> (Auchinleck contains 259 lines, fols 278-279, plus fragments now in London University Library MS 593, fol. 1ra-vb, fol. 2ra-vb and St Andrews University Library MS PR 2065 A.15 fol. 1ra-2vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	3728	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Thrush and the Nightingale</i> (fol. 279va-vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	425	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Sayings of St Bernard</i> (fol. 280ra) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	245	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Dauid þe King</i> (fol. 280rb-280vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	610	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Sir Tristrem</i> (fols 281ra-299vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	15371	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Sir Orfeo</i> (fols 300ra-303ra) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	3491	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Four Foes of Mankind</i> (fol. 303rb-303vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	583	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Anonymous Short English Metrical Chronicle</i> (fols 304ra-317rb) Scribe 1	Historical Verse	13482	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Horn Childe &amp; Maiden Rimmild</i> (fols 317va-323vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	6349	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Alphabetical Praise of Women</i> (fols 324ra-325vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	1557	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>King Richard</i> (much of the surviving text is contained in separated leaves: Edinburgh University Library, fols 3ra-4vb, and St Andrews University Library MS R.4 fol. 1ra-2vb; Auchinleck fols 326, 327) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	6041	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>On the Seven Deadly Sins</i> (fols 70ra-72ra) Scribe 3	Religious Verse	1740	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Paternoster</i> (fol. 72ra-72va) Scribe 3	Religious Verse	781	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin</i> (fols 73ra-78ra) Scribe 3	Religious Verse	4163	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)

The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Sir Degare</i> (fols 78rb-84vb) Scribe 3	Literary Verse	6626	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i> (fols 85ra-99vb) Scribe 3	Literary Verse	16153	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Floris and Blancheflour</i> (fols 100ra-104vb) Scribe 3	Literary Verse	5326	Burnley and Wiggins (2003)
Glasgow University Library, MS Hunter U.4.8 (250) (Hanna 2005, p. 6; Samuels 1989, p. 79)	s. xiv 2/4, probably c. 1340 or a little later (Hanna 2005, p. 6)			0	
GlasgUL, MS Hunter U.4.8 (250)	Type II	<i>The Mirror</i>	Religious Prose	27846	Duncan and Connolly (2003)
British Library, MS Additional 17376, Part I (Hanna 2005, p. 6; Samuels 1983, p. 18; 1989, p. 79)	s. xvi med., c. 1330-70 (Hanna 2005, p. 6)			0	
BL, MS Additional 17376, Part I	Type II	<i>Prose Psalter</i>	Religious Prose	45873	Bülbring (1891)
Cambridge, St John's College, MS S.30 (256), pp. 233-70 (Hanna 2005, p. 6; Samuels 1989, p. 79)	1340-70 (Hanna 2005, p. 6)			0	
CStJohn'sC MS S.30 (256)	Type II	<i>An Orison of the Five Joys/ Prayer on the Five Joys</i> (pp. 268-269)	Religious Verse	560	Brown (1924, pp. 29-31)
British Library, MS Harley 874 (Hanna 2005, p. 7; Samuels 1983, p. 19; 1989, p. 79)	c. 1340 - 1370 (Fridner 1961, p. vii)			0	
BL, MS Harley 874	Type II	<i>Apocalypse</i> (fols 2-31r)	Religious Prose	24805	Fridner (1961)
BL, MS Harley 874	Type II	Couplet concluding <i>Apocalypse</i> (fol. 31r)	Religious Verse	18	Fridner (1961, p. 206)
BL, MS Harley 874	Type II	A fragment of "St Michael, Part III" from the <i>South English Legendary</i> (fol. 31v)	Religious Verse	400	Horral (1985)
Cambridge, Magdalene College, MS Pepys 2498 (Hanna 2005, p. 6; Samuels 1983, p. 18; 1989, p. 79)	1350-1400 (McKitterick and Beadle 1992, p. 86; Marx and Drennan 1987, p. 10)			0	
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i> (pp. 1a- 43a)	Religious Prose	34595	Goates (1922)
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Concluding couplet to <i>The Mirror</i> (p. 212b)	Religious Verse	19	Zettersten (1976, p. xiii)
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Couplet (p. 226b)	Religious Verse	18	Zettersten (1976, p. xiii)
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Couplets introducing and concluding a Middle English prose version of <i>Apocalypse</i> (pp. 226b, 263b)	Religious Verse	34	Zettersten (1976, p. xiii)
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Couplet introducing a Middle English prose translation of <i>Psalter</i> (p. 263b)	Religious Verse	15	Zettersten (1976, p. xiv)
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i> (pp. 371a-449a)	Religious Prose	66185	Zettersten (1976)

CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	<i>The Complaint of Our Lady</i> (pp. 449a-459b) and <i>The Gospel of Nicodemus</i> (pp. 459b-463b)	Religious Prose	12673	Marx and Drennan (1987)
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Verse introduction and conclusion to <i>The Complaint of Our Lady</i> ; Couplet concluding <i>The Gospel of Nicodemus</i> (pp. 449a, 459b, 463b)	Religious Verse	63	Zettersten (1976, p. xv)
London, British Library, MS Harley 5085 (Hanna 2005, p. 7; Samuels 1989, p. 79)	s. xiv/xv (Hanna 2005, p. 7); 1380 (Hefferman <i>et al.</i> 2005, p. 4260)			0	
BL, MS Harley 5085	Type II	Selection from prologue to <i>The Mirror</i>	Religious Prose	915	Furrow (1997)
Oxford, Bodleian Library, MS Laud misc. 622 (1414) (Hanna 2005, p. 7; Samuels 1983, p. 19; 1989, p. 79)	1380-1400 (Booker 1972, p. 67)			0	
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>The Vision of St Alexius/ The Life of St Alexius</i> (fols 21v1-26v2)	Religious Verse	6221	Furnivall (1878, pp. 17-79)
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>Adam Davy's Five Dreams about Edward II</i> (fols 26v2-27v1)	Political Verse	1162	Furnivall (1878, pp. 9-16)
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> (fols 27v1-64r1)	Literary Verse	48387	Smithers (1952)
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>King Solomon: Book of Wisdom, Coronation, Marriage, Judgement; his Court and Temple</i> (fols 69-70v1)	Religious Verse	3708	Furnivall (1878, pp. 81-90, 96-98)
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>St Jeremie: Fifteen Tokens before the Day of Judgement, with Lamentacio Animarum</i> (fols 70v2-71r1)	Religious Verse	578	Furnivall (1878, pp. 92-93)
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>Song of Joy for Christ's Coming/ Lines on the Birth of Christ</i> (fol. 71r1-71v1)	Religious Verse	877	Furnivall (1878, pp. 93-96)
London, Public Record Office, MS E 163/5/28 m. 5 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)	1384 (Chambers and Daunt 1931, p. 22; <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS E 163/5/28 m. 5	Type III	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk against John Northampton</i>	Legal Prose	2920	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 22-31)
London, Public Record Office, MS SC 8/20/997 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1386 (Chambers and Daunt 1931, p. 33; <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS SC 8/20/997	Type III	<i>A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	Legal Prose	1488	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 33-37)
London, Guildhall Library, MS 9171/1 (Register Courtney) ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 215)	1387-1392 (Furnivall 1882, pp. 1, 3; <i>LALME</i> , p. 215)			0	
GL, MS 9171/1 (Register Courtney)	Type III	Robert Corn (f. 198v)	Legal Prose	369	Furnivall (1882, pp. 1-2)
GL, MS 9171/1 (Register Courtney)	Type III	John Pyncheon	Legal Prose	164	Furnivall (1882, p. 3)

London, Public Record Office, MS C 47/41/191 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)	1389 (Chambers and Daunt, p. 44; <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS C 47/41/191	Type III	Gild of Garlickhithe	Legal Prose	977	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 44-47)
London, Public Record Office, MS C 47/41/196 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1389 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS C 47/41/196	Type III	The Gild of St Fabian and Sebastian, Aldersgate	Legal Prose	1000	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 50-53)
London, Public Record Office, MS C 47/41/198 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1389 (Chambers and Daunt, p. 47; <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS C 47/41/198	Type III	Gild of St Katherine, Aldersgate	Legal Prose	1004	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 47-50)
London, Public Record Office, MS C 47/42/213 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)	1389 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS C 47/42/213	Type III	The Gild of the Holy Trinity, Colman Street	Legal Prose	949	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 58-60)
London, Public Record Office, MS C 47/46/464 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1389 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS C 47/46/464	Type III	The Gild of the Annunciation and Assumption, St Paul's	Legal Prose	1535	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 53-57)
London, Public Record Office, MS C 47/46/465 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)	1389 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS 47/46/465	Type III	Gilda Carpenter London	Legal Prose	1089	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 41-44)
Cambridge, Corpus Christi, MS 357, Part II (Knight 1967, p. 35).	Late xiv c. (Knight 1967, p. 35); 1390-1400 (Heffernan 2005, p. 4296)			0	
CCorpusC, MS 357, Part II	Type III	<i>Wimbledon's Sermon/ Redde Rationem Villicationis</i> Tue (fols. 1r-13v)	Religious Prose	11010	Knight (1967)
CCorpusC, MS 357, Part II	Type III	Quatrain (fol. 13v)	Religious Verse	29	Knight (1967, p. 127)
Cambridge, Peterhouse, MS 75.I (Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1392-1393 (Rand Schmidt 1993, p. 103)			0	
CPeter, MS 75.I	Type III	Chaucer <i>Equatorie of the Planetis</i> (fols 71v-78v)	Scientific Prose	36632	Rand Schmidt (1993)

Aberystwyth, National Library of Wales, MS Peniarth 392 (former Hengwrt) (Horobin 2003, pp. 20-21; <i>LALME</i> , p. 215; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1395-1400 (Scott 1997 cited in Horobin 2003, p. 7); 1400-1404 (Robinson and Blake 1996)	Chaucer <i>The Canterbury Tales</i>		0	
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>General Prologue</i> (fols 2r-12v)	Literary Verse	6641	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Knight's Tale</i> (fols 12v-41r)	Literary Verse	17586	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Miller's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 41r-50v)	Literary Verse	5882	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Cook's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 56v-57v)	Literary Verse	813	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Wife of Bath's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 58r-73v)	Literary Verse	10273	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Friar's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 73v-78v)	Religious Verse	3152	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Summoner's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 78v-86v)	Literary Verse	5064	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 88r-98v)	Literary Verse	6763	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Nun's Priest's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 99r-107r)	Literary Verse	5522	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Manciple's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 107r-111v)	Literary Verse	2904	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Man of Law's Introduction, Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 112r-128r)	Literary Verse	9088	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Squire's Introduction and Tale</i> (fols 129r-137v)	Literary Verse	5278	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Merchant's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 137v-152v)	Literary Verse	9958	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Franklin's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 153r-165r)	Literary Verse	7084	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Second Nun's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 165v-173r)	Religious Verse	4270	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Clerk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 173v-190v)	Literary Verse	9511	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Physician's Tale</i> (fols 191v-195r)	Literary Verse	2191	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Pardoner's Introduction and Prologue</i> (fols 195r-197r)	Literary Verse	1177	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Pardoner's Tale</i> (fols 197v-203v)	Religious Verse	3979	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Shipman's Tale</i> (fols 204r-209r)	Literary Verse	3478	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Prioress's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 209v-213r)	Religious Verse	1835	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Prologue and Tale of Sir Thopas</i> (fols 213r-216r)	Literary Verse	1340	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Tale of Melibee</i> (fols 216r-234v)	Literary Prose	18759	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Parson's Prologue</i> (fol. 235r-235v)	Literary Verse	562	Ruggiers (1979)
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Parson's Tale</i> (fols 236r-250v)	Religious Prose	14609	Ruggiers (1979)

Glasgow, University Library, MS Hunterian 215 (U.2.6) ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 215)	xvi-xv (Harmer 1952, p. 466)			0	
GlasgUL, MS Hunter 215 (U.2.6)	Type III	Writ relating to the priory of the Holy Trinity (fol. 149)	Legal Prose	100	Harmer (1952, pp. 234-235)
Cambridge, Corpus Christi College, MS 61 (Horobin 2003, p. 21; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1399-1413 (Chaucer 1978, p. 2)			0	
CCorpusC, MS 61	Type III	Chaucer <i>Troilus and Criseyde</i> (fols 2-150)	Literary Verse	64539	Chaucer (1978)
Cambridge, Trinity College, MS B.15.17 (Hanna 2005, pp. 7, 244; Horobin 2003, p. 21; Samuels 1983, p. 19; 1989, p. 70)	Early 15th c. (Horobin 2003, p. 20)			0	
CTrinC, MS B.15.17	Type III	Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i> (B-text)	Literary Verse	66948	Schmidt (1995)
Huntington Library, San Marino (California), MS EL 26.C.9 (former Ellesmere) (Horobin 2003, p. 20-21; <i>LALME</i> , p. 215; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1400-1405 (Scott 1997 cited in Horobin 2003, p. 7); 1400-1412 (Robinson and Blake 1996)	Chaucer <i>The Canterbury Tales</i> (fols 1-232v) (for the contents see Dutschke and Rouse 1989)		0	
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>General Prologue</i> (fols 1-9v)	Literary Verse	6641	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Knight's Tale</i> (fols 10-33v)	Literary Verse	17586	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Miller's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 33v-41v)	Literary Verse	5882	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Cook's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 46v-47v)	Literary Verse	813	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Man of Law's Introduction, Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 49-63)	Literary Verse	9088	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Wife of Bath's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 63-76)	Literary Verse	10273	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Friar's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 76v-80v)	Religious Verse	3152	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Summoner's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 80v-87)	Literary Verse	5064	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Clerk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 87v-102)	Literary Verse	9511	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Merchant's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 102v-115)	Literary Verse	9958	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Squire's Introduction and Tale</i> (fols 115-122v)	Literary Verse	5278	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Franklin's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 123-133)	Literary Verse	7084	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Physician's Tale</i> (fols 133-136)	Literary Verse	2191	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Pardoner's Introduction and Prologue</i> (fols 136-138)	Literary Verse	1177	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Pardoner's Tale</i> (fols 138-143)	Religious Verse	3979	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Shipman's Tale</i> (fols 143v-148)	Literary Verse	3478	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Prioress's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 148-151)	Religious Verse	1835	Furnivall (1868)

The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Prologue and Tale of Sir Thopas</i> (fols 151-153)	Literary Verse	1340	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Tale of Melibee</i> (fols 153-167v)	Literary Prose	18759	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 168-178)	Literary Verse	6763	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Nun's Priest's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 178-185v)	Literary Verse	5522	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Second Nun's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 185v-192)	Religious Verse	4270	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Canon's Yeoman's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 192-202)	Literary Verse	7358	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Manciple's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 202-205v)	Literary Verse	2904	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Parson's Prologue</i> (fol. 206)	Literary Verse	562	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Parson's Tale</i> (fols 206-232v)	Religious Prose	32011	Furnivall (1868)
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>Chaucer's Retraction</i> (fol. 232v)	Literary Prose	376	Furnivall (1868)
London, British Library, MS Cotton Vespasian B ix	c. 1425 (LALME, p. 217); c. 1400 (Moore 1923, p. xi)			0	
BL, MS Cotton Vespasian B ix	Type III	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i> (LALME, p. 217)	X	18843	Moore (1923, pp. 11-30, 35-63)
BL, MS Cotton Vespasian B ix	Type III	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i> (LALME, p. 217)	Religious Prose	3917	Moore (1923, pp. 1-11, 31-35)
Cambridge, St John's College, MS 71 (C.21) (LALME, p. 215)	1400-1450 (Doiron 1968, p. 245)			0	
CStJohn'sC, MS 71 (C.21)	Type III	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	Religious Prose	52164	Doiron (1968)
CStJohn'sC, MS 71 (C.21)	Type III	Precepts in -ly in <i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i> (fol. 104)	Religious Verse	16	Doiron (1968, p. 354)
Oxford, Bodleian Library, MS Douce 291 (Evans and Serjeantson 1933, p. 2)	1400-1450 (Evans and Serjeantson 1933, p. 2)			0	
MS Douce 291	Type III	<i>The London Lapidary of King Philip</i> (fols 121 - 135)	Scientific Prose	6772	Evans and Serjeantson (1933, pp. 17-37)
London, Guildhall Library, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown) (LALME, p. 215)	1406-13 (LALME, p. 215)			0	
GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Type III	Richard Roos (fol. 75)	Legal Prose	764	Furnivall (1882, pp. 12-14)
GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Type III	John Plot (fol. 138)	Legal Prose	624	Furnivall (1882, pp. 14-16)
GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Type III	Roberd Aueray (fol. 199v)	Legal Prose	371	Furnivall (1882, pp. 16-17)
GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Type III	Richard Yonge (fol. 263)	Legal Prose	248	Furnivall (1882, pp. 21-22)

London, Guildhall Library, Letter Book I ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 215)	1416-1421 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 215)			0	
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	A crye made for commune passage toward Harefleu (fol. clxxviii)	Political Prose	129	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 64)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio facta viii <sup>o</sup> die Juni regni Regis Henrici quinti quarto (fol. clxvi v.)	Political Prose	50	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 64)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio facta xxix <sup>o</sup> die Junii anno quarto predicto (fol. clxvi v.)	Political Prose	74	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 65)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. clxxviii v.)	Political Prose	122	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 65)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio made that amane of men, of what degree that þei ben of, to be redy with þe kynge atte Dover (fol. clxxx)	Political Prose	94	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 66)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamatum Fuit ix <sup>o</sup> die februarii Anno Henrici vti iiii <sup>o</sup> (fol. cxci)	Political Prose	57	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 66)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera domini Regis Maiori & Aldremannis missa (fol. cxci)	Political Prose	188	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 67)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera domini Regis Maiori & Aldremannis missa (fol. cc v.)	Political Prose	165	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 67-68)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera Anglicana Regi directa per Maiorem & Aldremannos &c. (fol. ccix)	Political Prose	599	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 68-70)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. ccxii v.)	Political Prose	216	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 70)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera Domini Regis missa Maiori & Aldermannis Ciuitatis Londonie (fol. ccxv)	Political Prose	437	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 71-72)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Responcio eiusdem littere (fol. ccxv)	Political Prose	319	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 72-73)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera missa Maiori, Aldermannis, & Comunibus Ciuitatis Londonie ... (fol. ccxvi)	Political Prose	240	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 73-74)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Responcio Littere precedentis (fol. ccxvi)	Political Prose	749	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 74-76)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. ccxvii)	Political Prose	116	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 76-77)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. ccxvii)	Political Prose	112	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 77)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio super Iudicio pillorij (fol. ccxii)	Legal Prose	348	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 94-95)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Judicium Pillorij Nicholai keteringham pro falsis obligacionibus controfactis (fol. ccxxiii)	Legal Prose	330	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 95-96)



GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. ccxxiii)	Legal Prose	160	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 96-97)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio uersus abrocatores (fol. ccxxv)	Legal Prose	320	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 97-98)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera domini regis missa Maiori Aldermannis & comunibus (fol. ccxxxvi)	Political Prose	261	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 78)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Responcio littere precedentis (fol. ccxxxvi)	Political Prose	462	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 79-80)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	A lettre fro þe duk of Clarence To þe Mair and Aldremen (fol. ccxxxvi v.)	Political Prose	226	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 80-81)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Answer vn-to þe said lettre (fol. ccxxxvi v.)	Political Prose	253	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 81-82)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	A lettre fro þe kyng to þe Mair, Aldremen and Comunes (fol. ccxxxvii)	Political Prose	386	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 82-83)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Judicium pillorij pro falsis saccis Carbonum (fol. ccxxxvi v.)	Legal Prose	114	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 98)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacioun of Romeneý & Þordinaunce therof (fol. ccxxxvii)	Legal Prose	561	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 99-100)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	The iewisse of þe pillory for William Horold for fals Romeneý (fol. ccxxxvii)	Legal Prose	278	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 100-101)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Judicium pillorij pro falsis saccis Carbonum (fol. ccxxxviii)	Legal Prose	80	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 101)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera domini Regis missa Maiori & Aldermannis (fol. cclxiii)	Political Prose	356	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 83-84)
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Responsio littere precedentis (fol. cclxiii)	Political Prose	286	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 84-85)
London, Guildhall Library, MS 9171/3 (Register More) ( <i>LALME</i> , pp. 215-6)	1419-34 ( <i>LALME</i> , pp. 215-216)			0	
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	John Rogerysson (fol. 50v)	Legal Prose	486	Furnivall (1882, pp. 41-42)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	William Newland (fol. 170v)	Legal Prose	403	Furnivall (1882, pp. 65-66)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	William Dauby (fol. 228)	Legal Prose	254	Furnivall (1882, pp. 67-68)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	John Toker (fol. 202v)	Legal Prose	883	Furnivall (1882, pp. 77-79)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Richard Whyteman (fol. 209)	Legal Prose	659	Furnivall (1882, pp. 81-83)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Hary Van Sandwyk (fol. 258)	Legal Prose	132	Furnivall (1882, p. 84)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Alys Chirche (fol. 262)	Legal Prose	208	Furnivall (1882, pp. 85-86)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Richard Graweley (fol. 265v)	Legal Prose	264	Furnivall (1882, pp. 86-87)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	William Fitz-Harry (fol. 285v)	Legal Prose	615	Furnivall (1882, pp. 87-89)

GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Richard Gray (fol. 340v)	Legal Prose	238	Furnivall (1882, pp. 92-93)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	John Barnet (fol. 353)	Legal Prose	213	Furnivall (1882, pp. 93-94)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Walter Mangeard (fol. 380)	Legal Prose	425	Furnivall (1882, pp. 94-95)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Isabell Dove (fol. 379)	Legal Prose	99	Furnivall (1882, p. 103)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Margarete Asshcombe (fol. 410v)	Legal Prose	354	Furnivall (1882, pp. 96-97)
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Roger Elmesley (fol. 431v)	Legal Prose	774	Furnivall (1882, pp. 100-103)
Durham University Library, Cosin V.III.9 (Horobin 2003, p. 21; <i>LALME</i> , p. 215; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1420-26 (Doyle and Burrow 2002, p. xx)			0	
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Dialogus cum Amico</i> (13r - 26v)	Literary Verse	4018	Furnivall (1892, pp. 110-139)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Tale of the Emperor Jerelaus/ Jereslaus' Wife/ Fabula de quadam Imperatrice Romana</i> (26v-49r)	Literary Verse	6664	Furnivall (1892, pp. 140-173)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Prologue to Moralisation/ Explicit fabula de quadam Imperatrice Romana</i> (fol. 49r-49v)	Literary Verse	196	Furnivall (1892, p. 174)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Moralisation of Jereslaus' Wife/ Hic incipit maralizacio</i> (fols 50r-52v)	Literary Prose	981	Furnivall (1892, pp. 175-178)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Learn to Die/ Ars Sciendi Mori</i> (fols 52v-74r)	Religious Verse	6419	Furnivall (1892, pp. 178-212)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Prologue to a Lesson on All Saints' Day</i> (fol. 74v)	Religious Verse	147	Furnivall (1892, p. 212)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>A Lesson on All Saints' Day</i> (fols 75r-77r)	Religious Prose	837	Furnivall (1892, pp. 213-215)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Prologue to Jonathas/ Hic additur alia fabula ad instanciam amici mei predilecti assiduam</i> (fols 77r-79r)	Literary Verse	672	Furnivall (1892, pp. 215-218)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Tale of Jonathas / Explicit prologus &amp; incipit fabula de quadam muliere mala</i> (fols 79r-93r)	Literary Verse	4704	Furnivall (1892, pp. 219-240)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Moralisation of Jonathas</i> (93v - 95r)	Literary Prose	684	Furnivall (1892, pp. 240-242)
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Envoy to the Countess of Westmorland</i> (fol. 95r)	Literary Verse	61	Furnivall (1892, p. 242)
San Marino (California), Huntington Library, MS HM 744 (olim Ashburnham 133) (Horobin 2003, p. 21; Samuels 1983, p. 19)	1420-26 (Doyle and Burrow 2002, p. xx)			0	
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Inuocacio ad Patrem</i> (fols 25r-28r)	Religious Verse	1120	Gollancz (1925, pp. 1-5)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Ad Filium</i> (fols 28r-30r)	Religious Verse	560	Gollancz (1925, pp. 5-7)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Ad spiritum sanctum</i> (fols 30r-31v)	Religious Verse	560	Gollancz (1925, pp. 7-9)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Ad beatam virginem</i> (fols 31v-32v)	Religious Verse	392	Gollancz (1925, pp. 9-11)

San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Item de beata virgine</i> (fols 33r-36r)	Religious Verse	1120	Gollancz (1925, pp. 11-15)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Item de beata virgine</i> (fols 36r-39r)	Religious Verse	168	Gollancz (1925, pp. 15-16)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Prologue and a Miracle of the Blessed Virgin/ Explicit prologus &amp; incipit fabula</i> (fols 36v-39r)	Religious Verse	840	Gollancz (1925, pp. 16-19)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Lepistre de Cupide</i> (fols 39v-50v)	Literary Verse	3808	Gollancz (1925, pp. 20-34)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Balade to King Henry V/ Ceste balade ensuante feust faite pur la bien venue du tresnoble Roy .H. le .Vt. ...</i> (fols 50v-51v)	Political Verse	280	Gollancz (1925, pp. 34-35)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Appeal to Lady Money/ Cy ensuent trois chaunceons ...</i> (fols 51v-52r)	Literary Verse	192	Gollancz (1925, pp. 35-36)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Lady Money's Scornful Answer/ La response</i> (fols 52r-52v)	Literary Verse	192	Gollancz (1925, pp. 36-37)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Praise of his Lady &amp; Aftir our song / our mirthe &amp; our gladnesse</i> (fol. 52v)	Literary Verse	212	Gollancz (1925, pp. 37-38)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Learn to Die/ Ars Sciendi Mori</i> (fols 53r-68v)	Religious Verse	5376	(Doyle and Burrow 2002)
San Marino (California), Huntington Library, MS HM 111 (olim Phillipps 8151) (Horobin 2003, p. 21; <i>LALME</i> , p. 215)	Early 1420-26 (Doyle and Burrow 2002, p. xx)			0	
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>The Lamentation of the Grene Tre/ The Complaint of the Virgin before the Cross</i> (fols 3r-7v)	Religious Verse	1624	Furnivall (1892, pp. 1-8)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Address to Sir John Oldcastle/ Ceste feust faicte au temps que le .R. .H. le .Vt. que dieu pardoint feust a Hampton sur son primer passage vers Harflete</i> (fols 1r-2v, 8r-16v)	Political Verse	4096	Furnivall (1892, pp. 8-24)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>La Male Regle/ Cy ensuyt la male regle de .T. Hoccleve</i> (fols 16v-26r)	Literary Verse	3136	Furnivall (1892, pp. 25-39)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade au tres noble Roy Henry le V</i> (fols 26r-27r)	Political Verse	280	Furnivall (1892, pp. 39-40)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade au tres noble Roy Henry le Quint</i> (fol. 27r-27v) and <i>Balade au tres honorable compaignie du Garter</i> (fol. 28r-28v)	Political Verse	512	Furnivall (1892, pp. 41-43)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>A Prayer to the Blessed Virgin/ Ad beatam virginem</i> (fols 28v-31r)	Religious Verse	840	Furnivall (1892, pp. 43-47)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>On Richard II's burial at Westminster/ Ceste balade ensuytante feust faite tost apres que les osses du Roy Richard ...</i> (fols 31r-32r)	Political Verse	336	Furnivall (1892, pp. 47-49)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade to my gracious lord of York</i> (fols 32v-34r)	Literary Verse	504	Furnivall (1892, pp. 49-51)

San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Mother of God/ Ad beatam virginem</i> (fols 34r-37r)	Religious Verse	980	Furnivall (1892, pp. 52-56)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Presentation verses to the Duke of Bedford/ Ce feust mys en le liure de monseigneur Iohan lors nommez ...</i> (fols 37v-38r)	Literary Verse	189	Furnivall (1892, pp. 56-57)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>To the Chancellor, Archbishop of Canterbury</i> (fol. 38r-38v)	Literary Verse	168	Furnivall (1892, p. 58)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade to Henry Somer/ cestes Balade &amp; chanceon ensuyantz feurent faites a mon Meistre .H. Somer ...</i> (fols. 38v-39r)	Literary Verse	224	Furnivall (1892, pp. 59-60)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Roundel to Henry Somer</i> (fol. 39v)	Literary Verse	62	Furnivall (1892, p. 60)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Ceste balade ensuyante feust mise en le fin du liure del Regiment des Princes</i> (fols 39v-40r)	Political Verse	168	Furnivall (1892, p. 61)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Virelay to Henry V for money/ Item au Roy que dieu pardoint</i> (fol. 40r-40v)	Literary Verse	173	Furnivall (1892, p. 62)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade to my maister Carpenter</i> (fol. 41r-41v)	Literary Verse	196	Furnivall (1892, pp. 63-64)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>La Court de bone compaignie</i> (fols. 41v-43r)	Literary Verse	490	Furnivall (1892, pp. 64-66)
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade to the Blessed Virgin &amp; Christ/ ceste balade ensuyante feust translatee au commandement de mon Meistre Robert Chichele</i> (fols. 43v - 47r)	Religious Verse	1120	Furnivall (1892, pp. 67-72)
London, Guildhall Library, Letter Book K (LALME, p. 215)	1422-24 (LALME, p. 215)			0	
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Littera ducis Bedfordie missa Maiori, Aldremannis, & Communitati (fol. 2)	Political Prose	389	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 85-86)
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Littera missa per Maiorem & Aldremannos domino Duci Bedfordie (fol. 18v.)	Political Prose	357	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 87-88)
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Littera missa domino Bedfordie per Maiorem & Aldremannos (fol. 21)	Political Prose	294	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 88-89)
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Proclamacio ... (fol. 11)	Legal Prose	304	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 102-103)
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Proclamacio facta super Aliciam Boston positam super Collistrigium (fol. 11v.)	Legal Prose	182	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 103)
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Proclamacio facta super Johannam Cogenho positam super Collistrigium (fol. II)	Legal Prose	178	Chambers and Daunt (1931, p. 104)
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Ordinacio de Shermen sheres (fol. 14v.)	Legal Prose	509	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 107-108)
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	The ordenaunce and Articles of phisicions withinne þe Cite of London and Surgeons of þe same cite (fols 6v -7v)	Legal Prose	2002	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 108-113)

GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Proclamacio facta super Thomas Corbet positum super Collistrigium (fol. 10v)	Legal Prose	268	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 104-105)
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	[Examination of John Cannesby]	Legal Prose	411	Chambers and Daunt (1931, pp. 105-106)
London, Public Record Office, MS Prob 11/3 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)	1426-39 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	John Credy (fol. 46v)	Legal Prose	1183	Furnivall (1882, pp. 73-77)
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	Walter Newent (fol. 78v)	Legal Prose	118	Furnivall (1882, p. 83)
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	Richard Bokeland (fol. 162)	Legal Prose	1170	Furnivall (1882, pp. 104-108)
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	Nicholas Charleton (fol. 202v)	Legal Prose	980	Furnivall (1882, pp. 112-115)
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	Isabell, Countess of Warwick (fol. 212v)	Legal Prose	999	Furnivall (1882, pp. 116-119)
London, Public Record Office, MS Prob 11/1 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)	1454 ( <i>LALME</i> , p. 216)			0	
PRO, MS Prob 11/1	Type III	Nicholas Sturgeon (fol. 76v)	Legal Prose	949	Furnivall (1882, pp. 131-134)
			<b>Total</b>	<b>1249632</b>	

**Table 2. Texts in London English Type II arranged according to register category.**

Manuscript	Language type	Text	Register category	Size (words)
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Anonymous Short English Metrical Chronicle</i> (fols 304ra-317rb) Scribe 1	Historical Verse	13482
			Total Historical Verse	13482
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The King of Tars</i> (fols 7ra-13vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	7247
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Amis and Amiloun</i> (fols 48vb-61vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	13844
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i> (fols 108ra-146vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	42539
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i> (fols 145vb-167rb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	21233
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i> (fols 201rb-256vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	56115
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>þe Wenche þat Loved þe King</i> (fol. 256vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	10
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>A Peniwork of Witt</i> (fols 257ra-259rb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	2522
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Lay le Freine</i> (fols 261ra-262vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	2068
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Roland and Vernagu</i> (fols 263ra-267vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	4426
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> (Auchinleck contains 259 lines, fols 278-279, plus fragments now in London University Library MS 593, fol. 1ra-vb, fol. 2ra-vb and St Andrews University Library MS PR 2065 A.15 fol. 1ra-2vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	3728
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Thrush and the Nightingale</i> (fol. 279va-vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	425
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Sir Tristrem</i> (fols 281ra-299vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	15371
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Sir Orfeo</i> (fols 300ra-303ra) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	3491
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Horn Childe &amp; Maiden Rimmild</i> (fols 317va-323vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	6349
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Alphabetical Praise of Women</i> (fols 324ra-325vb) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	1557
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>King Richard</i> (much of the surviving text is contained in separated leaves: Edinburgh University Library, fols 3ra-4vb, and St Andrews University Library MS R.4 fol. 1ra-2vb; Auchinleck fols 326, 327) Scribe 1	Literary Verse	6041
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Sir Degare</i> (fols 78rb-84vb) Scribe 3	Literary Verse	6626
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i> (fols 85ra-99vb) Scribe 3	Literary Verse	16153
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Floris and Blancheflour</i> (fols 100ra-104vb) Scribe 3	Literary Verse	5326
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> (fols 27v1-64r1)	Literary Verse	48387
			Total Literary Verse	263458
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>Adam Davy's Five Dreams about Edward II</i> (fols 26v2-27v1)	Political Verse	1162
			Total Political Verse	1162
GlasgUL, MS Hunter U.4.8 (250)	Type II	<i>The Mirror</i>	Religious Prose	27846
BL, MS Additional 17376, Part I	Type II	<i>Prose Psalter</i>	Religious Prose	45873
BL, MS Harley 874	Type II	<i>Apocalypse</i> (fols 2-31r)	Religious Prose	24805
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i> (pp. 1a-43a)	Religious Prose	34595
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i> (pp. 371a-449a)	Religious Prose	66185
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	<i>The Complaint of Our Lady</i> (pp. 449a-459b) and <i>The Gospel of Nicodemus</i> (pp. 459b-463b)	Religious Prose	12673
BL, MS Harley 5085	Type II	Selection from prologue to <i>The Mirror</i>	Religious Prose	915
			Total Religious Prose	212892
CUL, MS Gg.iv.32	Type II	<i>Ave Maria</i> (fol. 12r)	Religious Verse	24
CUL, MS Gg.iv.32	Type II	<i>An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation/ The Marian Lyric/ Ave Maria &amp; Hymn to the Virgin</i> (fols 23v-24v)	Religious Verse	700

The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i> (fols 1r-6v) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	6551
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Life Of Adam and Eve</i> (begins imperfect, consisting of two discontinuous parts: Edinburgh University Library MS 218, fols 1ra-2vb and Auchinleck fols 14ra-16rb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	6705
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Seynt Mergrete</i> (fols 16rb -21ra) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	3917
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Seynt Katerine</i> (fols 21ra-24vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	3911
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i> (fols 25ra-31vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	6572
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>þe Desputisoun Bitven þe Bodi &amp; þe Soule</i> (fols 31vb-35ra) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	3650
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Harrowing of Hell</i> (fols 35vb-37ra) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	1203
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Clerk who would see the Virgin</i> (fols 37vb-38vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	1247
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i> (fols 62ra-65vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	4207
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i> (fols 65vb-69va) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	3488
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>How Our Lady's Sauter was First Found</i> (fols 259rb-260vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	1095
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Sayings of St Bernard</i> (fol. 280ra) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	245
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>Dauid þe King</i> (fol. 280rb-280vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	610
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Four Foes of Mankind</i> (fol. 303rb-303vb) Scribe 1	Religious Verse	583
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>On the Seven Deadly Sins</i> (fols 70ra-72ra) Scribe 3	Religious Verse	1740
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Paternoster</i> (fol. 72ra-72va) Scribe 3	Religious Verse	781
The Auchinleck MS	Type II	<i>The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin</i> (fols 73ra-78ra) Scribe 3	Religious Verse	4163
CStJohn'sC MS S.30 (256)	Type II	<i>An Orison of the Five Joys/ Prayer on the Five Joys</i> (pp. 268-269)	Religious Verse	560
BL, MS Harley 874	Type II	Couplet concluding <i>Apocalypse</i> (fol. 31r)	Religious Verse	18
BL, MS Harley 874	Type II	A fragment of "St Michael, Part III" from the <i>South English Legendary</i> (fol. 31v)	Religious Verse	400
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Concluding couplet to <i>The Mirror</i> (p. 212b)	Religious Verse	19
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Couplet (p. 226b)	Religious Verse	18
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Couplets introducing and concluding a Middle English prose version of <i>Apocalypse</i> (pp. 226b, 263b)	Religious Verse	34
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Couplet introducing a Middle English prose translation of <i>Psalter</i> (p. 263b)	Religious Verse	15
CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Type II	Verse introduction and conclusion to <i>The Complaint of Our Lady</i> ; Couplet concluding <i>The Gospel of Nicodemus</i> (pp. 449a, 459b, 463b)	Religious Verse	63
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>The Vision of St Alexius/ The Life of St Alexius</i> (fols 21v1-26v2)	Religious Verse	6221
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>King Solomon: Book of Wisdom, Coronation, Marriage, Judgement; his Court and Temple</i> (fols 69-70v1)	Religious Verse	3708
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>St Jeremie: Fifteen Tokens before the Day of Judgement, with Lamentacio Animarum</i> (fols 70v2-71r1)	Religious Verse	578
BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	Type II	<i>Song of Joy for Christ's Coming/ Lines on the Birth of Christ</i> (fol. 71r1-71v1)	Religious Verse	877
			Total Religious Verse	63903
			Total Type II	554897

**Table 3. Texts in London English Type III arranged according to register category.**

Manuscript	Language type	Text	Register category	Size (words)
PRO, MS E 163/5/28 m. 5	Type III	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk against John Northampton</i>	Legal Prose	2920
PRO, MS SC 8/20/997	Type III	<i>A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	Legal Prose	1488
GL, MS 9171/1 (Register Courtney)	Type III	Robert Corn (fol. 198v)	Legal Prose	369
GL, MS 9171/1 (Register Courtney)	Type III	John Pyncheon	Legal Prose	164
PRO, MS C 47/41/191	Type III	Gild of Garlickhithe	Legal Prose	977
PRO, MS C 47/41/196	Type III	The Gild of St Fabian and Sebastian, Aldersgate	Legal Prose	1000
PRO, MS C 47/41/198	Type III	Gild of St Katherine, Aldersgate	Legal Prose	1004
PRO, MS C 47/42/213	Type III	The Gild of the Holy Trinity, Colman Street	Legal Prose	949
PRO, MS C 47/46/464	Type III	The Gild of the Annunciation and Assumption, St Paul's	Legal Prose	1535
PRO, MS 47/46/465	Type III	Gilda Carpenter London	Legal Prose	1089
GlasgUL, MS Hunter 215 (U.2.6)	Type III	Writ relating to the priory of the Holy Trinity (fol. 149)	Legal Prose	100
GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Type III	Richard Roos (fol. 75)	Legal Prose	764
GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Type III	John Plot (fol. 138)	Legal Prose	624
GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Type III	Roberd Aueray (fol. 199v)	Legal Prose	371
GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Type III	Richard Yonge (fol. 263)	Legal Prose	248
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio super Judicio pillorij (fol. ccxii)	Legal Prose	348
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Judicium Pillorij Nicholai keteringham pro falsis obligacionibus controfactis (fol. ccxxiii)	Legal Prose	330
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. ccxxiii)	Legal Prose	160
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio uersus abrocatores (fol. ccxxv)	Legal Prose	320
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Judicium pillorij pro falsis saccis Carbonum (fol. ccxxvi v.)	Legal Prose	114
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacioun of Romeneý & Þordinaunce therof (fol. ccxxvii)	Legal Prose	561
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	The iewissh of þe pillory for William Horold for fals Romeneý (fol. ccxxvii)	Legal Prose	278
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Judicium pillorij pro falsis saccis Carbonum (fol. ccxxviii)	Legal Prose	80
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	John Rogerysson (fol. 50v)	Legal Prose	486
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	William Newland (fol. 170v)	Legal Prose	403
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	William Dauy (fol. 228)	Legal Prose	254
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	John Toker (fol. 202v)	Legal Prose	883
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Richard Whyteman (fol. 209)	Legal Prose	659
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Hary Van Sandwyk (fol. 258)	Legal Prose	132
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Alys Chirche (fol. 262)	Legal Prose	208
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Richard Graweley (fol. 265v)	Legal Prose	264
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	William Fitz-Harry (fol. 285v)	Legal Prose	615
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Richard Gray (fol. 340v)	Legal Prose	238
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	John Barnet (fol. 353)	Legal Prose	213
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Walter Mangeard (fol. 380)	Legal Prose	425
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Isabell Dove (fol. 379)	Legal Prose	99
GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Margarete Asshcombe (fol. 410v)	Legal Prose	354



GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Type III	Roger Elmesley (fol. 431v)	Legal Prose	774
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Proclamacio ... (fol. 11)	Legal Prose	304
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Proclamacio facta super Aliciam Boston positam super Collistrigium (fol. 11v.)	Legal Prose	182
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Proclamacio facta super Johannam Cogenho positam super Collistrigium (fol. II)	Legal Prose	178
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Ordinacio de Shermen sheres (fol. 14v.)	Legal Prose	509
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	The ordenaunce and Articles of phisicions withinne þe Cite of London and Surgeons of þe same cite (fols 6v - 7v)	Legal Prose	2002
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Proclamacio facta super Thomas Corbet positum super Collistrigium (fol. 10v)	Legal Prose	268
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	[Examination of John Cannesby]	Legal Prose	411
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	John Credy (fol. 46v)	Legal Prose	1183
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	Walter Newent (fol. 78v)	Legal Prose	118
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	Richard Bokeland (fol. 162)	Legal Prose	1170
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	Nicholas Charleton (fol. 202v)	Legal Prose	980
PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Type III	Isabell, Countess of Warwick (fol. 212v)	Legal Prose	999
PRO, MS Prob 11/1	Type III	Nicholas Sturgeon (fol. 76v)	Legal Prose	949
			Total Legal Prose	31053
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Tale of Melibee</i> (fols 216r-234v)	Literary Prose	18759
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Tale of Melibee</i> (fols 153-167v)	Literary Prose	18759
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>Chaucer's Retraction</i> (fol. 232v)	Literary Prose	376
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Moralisation of Jereslaus' Wife/ Hic incipit maralizacio</i> (fols 50r-52v)	Literary Prose	981
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Moralisation of Jonathas</i> (93v - 95r)	Literary Prose	684
			Total Literary Prose	39559
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>General Prologue</i> (fols 2r-12v)	Literary Verse	6641
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Knight's Tale</i> (fols 12v-41r)	Literary Verse	17586
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Miller's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 41r-50v)	Literary Verse	5882
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Cook's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 56v-57v)	Literary Verse	813
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Wife of Bath's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 58r-73v)	Literary Verse	10273
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Summoner's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 78v-86v)	Literary Verse	5064
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 88r-98v)	Literary Verse	6763
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Nun's Priest's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 99r-107r)	Literary Verse	5522
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Manciple's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 107r-111v)	Literary Verse	2904
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Man of Law's Introduction, Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 112r-128r)	Literary Verse	9088
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Squire's Introduction and Tale</i> (fols 129r-137v)	Literary Verse	5278
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Merchant's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 137v-152v)	Literary Verse	9958
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Franklin's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 153r-165r)	Literary Verse	7084
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Clerk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 173v-190v)	Literary Verse	9511
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Physician's Tale</i> (fols 191v-195r)	Literary Verse	2191
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Pardoner's Introduction and Prologue</i> (fols 195r-197r)	Literary Verse	1177
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Shipman's Tale</i> (fols 204r-209r)	Literary Verse	3478

The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Prologue and Tale of Sir Thopas</i> (fols 213r-216r)	Literary Verse	1340
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Parson's Prologue</i> (fol. 235r-235v)	Literary Verse	562
CCorpusC, MS 61	Type III	Chaucer <i>Troilus and Criseyde</i> (fols 2-150)	Literary Verse	64539
CTrinC, MS B.15.17	Type III	Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i> (B-text)	Literary Verse	66948
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>General Prologue</i> (fols 1-9v)	Literary Verse	6641
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Knight's Tale</i> (fols 10-33v)	Literary Verse	17586
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Miller's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 33v-41v)	Literary Verse	5882
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Cook's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 46v-47v)	Literary Verse	813
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Man of Law's Introduction, Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 49-63)	Literary Verse	9088
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Wife of Bath's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 63-76)	Literary Verse	10273
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Summoner's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 80v-87)	Literary Verse	5064
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Clerk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 87v-102)	Literary Verse	9511
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Merchant's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 102v-115)	Literary Verse	9958
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Squire's Introduction and Tale</i> (fols 115-122v)	Literary Verse	5278
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Franklin's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 123-133)	Literary Verse	7084
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Physician's Tale</i> (fols 133-136)	Literary Verse	2191
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Pardoner's Introduction and Prologue</i> (fols 136-138)	Literary Verse	1177
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Shipman's Tale</i> (fols 143v-148)	Literary Verse	3478
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Prologue and Tale of Sir Thopas</i> (fols 151-153)	Literary Verse	1340
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 168-178)	Literary Verse	6763
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Nun's Priest's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 178-185v)	Literary Verse	5522
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Canon's Yeoman's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 192-202)	Literary Verse	7358
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Manciple's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 202-205v)	Literary Verse	2904
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Parson's Prologue</i> (fol. 206)	Literary Verse	562
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Dialogus cum Amico</i> (13r - 26v)	Literary Verse	4018
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Tale of the Emperor Jerelaus/ Jereslaus' Wife/ Fabula de quadam Imperatrice Romana</i> (26v-49r)	Literary Verse	6664
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Prologue to Moralisation/ Explicit fabula de quadam Imperatrice Romana</i> (fol. 49r-49v)	Literary Verse	196
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Prologue to Jonathas/ Hic additur alia fabula ad instanciam amici mei predilecti assiduam</i> (fols 77r-79r)	Literary Verse	672
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Tale of Jonathas / Explicit prologus &amp; incipit fabula de quadam muliere mala</i> (fols 79r-93r)	Literary Verse	4704
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Envoy to the Countess of Westmorland</i> (fol. 95r)	Literary Verse	61
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Lepistre de Cupide</i> (fols 39v-50v)	Literary Verse	3808
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Appeal to Lady Money/ Cy ensuent trois chaunceons ...</i> (fols 51v-52r)	Literary Verse	192
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Lady Money's Scornful Answer/ La response</i> (fols 52r-52v)	Literary Verse	192
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Praise of his Lady &amp; Aftir our song / our mirthe &amp; our gladnesse</i> (fol. 52v)	Literary Verse	212
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>La Male Regle/ Cy ensuyt la male regle de .T. Hoccleve</i> (fols 16v-26r)	Literary Verse	3136
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade to my gracious lord of York</i> (fols 32v-34r)	Literary Verse	504

San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Presentation verses to the Duke of Bedford/ Ce feust mys en le liure de monseigneur Iohan lors nommez ...</i> (fols 37v-38r)	Literary Verse	189
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>To the Chancellor, Archbishop of Canterbury</i> (fol. 38r-38v)	Literary Verse	168
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade to Henry Somer/ cestes Balade &amp; chanceon ensuyantz feurent faites a mon Meistre .H. Somer ...</i> (fols. 38v-39r)	Literary Verse	224
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Roundel to Henry Somer</i> (fol. 39v)	Literary Verse	62
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Virelay to Henry V for money/ Item au Roy que dieu pardoint</i> (fol. 40r-40v)	Literary Verse	173
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade to my maister Carpenter</i> (fol. 41r-41v)	Literary Verse	196
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>La Court de bone compaignie</i> (fols. 41v-43r)	Literary Verse	490
			Total Literary Verse	386936
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	A crye made for commune passage toward Hareflieu (fol. clxxviii)	Political Prose	129
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio facta viii <sup>o</sup> die Juni regni Regis Henrici quinti quarto (fol. clxvi v.)	Political Prose	50
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio facta xxix <sup>o</sup> die Junii anno quarto predicto (fol. clxvi v.)	Political Prose	74
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. clxxviii v.)	Political Prose	122
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio made that amanere of men, of what degree that þei ben of, to be redy with þe kynge atte Dover (fol. clxxx)	Political Prose	94
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamatum Fuit ix <sup>o</sup> die februarii Anno Henrici vti iiiii <sup>o</sup> (fol. cxc)	Political Prose	57
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera domini Regis Maiori & Aldremannis missa (fol. cxcix)	Political Prose	188
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera domini Regis Maiori & Aldremannis missa (fol. cc v.)	Political Prose	165
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera Anglicana Regi directa per Maiorem & Aldremannos &c. (fol. ccix)	Political Prose	599
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. ccxii v.)	Political Prose	216
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera Domini Regis missa Maiori & Aldermannis Ciuitatis Londonie (fol. ccxv)	Political Prose	437
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Responcio eiusdem littere (fol. ccxv)	Political Prose	319
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera missa Maiori, Aldermannis, & Comunibus Ciuitatis Londonie ... (fol. ccxvi)	Political Prose	240
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Responcio Littere precedentis (fol. ccxvi)	Political Prose	749
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. ccxvii)	Political Prose	116
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Proclamacio (fol. ccxvii)	Political Prose	112
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera domini regis missa Maiori Aldermannis & comunibus (fol. ccxxxvi)	Political Prose	261
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Responcio littere precedentis (fol. ccxxxvi)	Political Prose	462
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	A lettre fro þe duk of Clarence To þe Mair and Aldremen (fol. ccxxxvi v.)	Political Prose	226
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Answer vn-to þe said lettre (fol. ccxxxvi v.)	Political Prose	253
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	A lettre fro þe kyng to þe Mair, Aldremen and Comunes (fol. ccxxxvii)	Political Prose	386
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Littera domini Regis missa Maiori & Aldremannis (fol. cclxiii)	Political Prose	356
GL, Letter Book I	Type III	Responsio littere precedentis (fol. cclxiii)	Political Prose	286
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Littera ducis Bedfordie missa Maiori, Aldremannis, & Communitati (fol. 2)	Political Prose	389
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Littera missa per Maiorem & Aldremannos domino Duci Bedfordie (fol. 18v.)	Political Prose	357
GL, Letter Book K	Type III	Littera missa domino Bedfordie per Maiorem & Aldremannos (fol. 21)	Political Prose	294

			Total Political Prose	6937
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Balade to King Henry V/ Ceste balade ensuante feust faite pur la bien venue du tresnoble Roy .H. le .Vi. ... (fols 50v-51v)</i>	Political Verse	280
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Address to Sir John Oldcastle/ Ceste feust faicte au temps que le .R. .H. le .Vi. que dieu pardoint feust a Hampton sur son primer passage vers Harflete (fols 1r-2v, 8r-16v)</i>	Political Verse	4096
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade au tres noble Roy Henry le V (fols 26r-27r)</i>	Political Verse	280
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade au tres noble Roy Henry le Quint (fol. 27r-27v) and Balade au tres honorable compaignie du Garter (fol. 28r-28v)</i>	Political Verse	512
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>On Richard II's burial at Westminster/ Ceste balade ensuyante feust faite tost apres que les osses du Roy Richard ... (fols 31r-32r)</i>	Political Verse	336
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Ceste balade ensuyante feust mise en le fin du liure del Regiment des Princes (fols 39v-40r)</i>	Political Verse	168
			Total Political Verse	5672
CCorpusC, MS 357, Part II	Type III	<i>Wimbledon's Sermon/ Redde Rationem Villicationis Tue (fols. 1r-13v)</i>	Religious Prose	11010
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Parson's Tale (fols 236r-250v)</i>	Religious Prose	14609
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Parson's Tale (fols 206-232v)</i>	Religious Prose	32011
BL, MS Cotton Vespasian B ix	Type III	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London (LALME, p. 217)</i>	Religious Prose	3917
CStJohn'sC, MS 71 (C.21)	Type III	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	Religious Prose	52164
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>A Lesson on All Saints' Day (fols 75r-77r)</i>	Religious Prose	837
			Total Religious Prose	114548
CCorpusC, MS 357, Part II	Type III	<i>Quatrain (fol. 13v)</i>	Religious Verse	29
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Friar's Prologue and Tale (fols 73v-78v)</i>	Religious Verse	3152
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Second Nun's Prologue and Tale (fols 165v-173r)</i>	Religious Verse	4270
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Pardoner's Tale (fols 197v-203v)</i>	Religious Verse	3979
The Hengwrt MS	Type III	<i>The Prioress's Prologue and Tale (fols 209v-213r)</i>	Religious Verse	1835
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Friar's Prologue and Tale (fols 76v-80v)</i>	Religious Verse	3152
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Pardoner's Tale (fols 138-143)</i>	Religious Verse	3979
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Prioress's Prologue and Tale (fols 148-151)</i>	Religious Verse	1835
The Ellesmere MS	Type III	<i>The Second Nun's Prologue and Tale (fols 185v-192)</i>	Religious Verse	4270
CStJohn'sC, MS 71 (C.21)	Type III	<i>Precepts in -ly in The Mirror of Simple Souls (fol. 104)</i>	Religious Verse	16
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Learn to Die/ Ars Sciendi Mori (fols 52v-74r)</i>	Religious Verse	6419
Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	Type III	<i>Prologue to a Lesson on All Saints' Day (fol. 74v)</i>	Religious Verse	147
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Inuocacio ad Patrem (fols 25r-28r)</i>	Religious Verse	1120
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Ad Filium (fols 28r-30r)</i>	Religious Verse	560
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Ad spiritum sanctum (fols 30r-31v)</i>	Religious Verse	560
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Ad beatam virginem (fols 31v-32v)</i>	Religious Verse	392
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Item de beata virgine (fols 33r-36r)</i>	Religious Verse	1120

San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Item de beata virgine</i> (fols 36r-39r)	Religious Verse	168
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Prologue and a Miracle of the Blessed Virgin/ Explicit prologus &amp; incipit fabula</i> (fols 36v-39r)	Religious Verse	840
San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	Type III	<i>Learn to Die/ Ars Sciendi Mori</i> (fols 53r-68v)	Religious Verse	5376
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>The Lamentation of the Grene Tre/ The Complaint of the Virgin before the Cross</i> (fols 3r-7v)	Religious Verse	1624
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>A Prayer to the Blessed Virgin/ Ad beatam virginem</i> (fols 28v-31r)	Religious Verse	840
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Mother of God/ Ad beatam virginem</i> (fols 34r-37r)	Religious Verse	980
San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	Type III	<i>Balade to the Blessed Virgin &amp; Christ/ ceste balade ensuyante feust translatee au commandement de mon Meistre Robert Chichele</i> (fols. 43v - 47r)	Religious Verse	1120
			Total Religious Verse	47783
CPeter, MS 75.I	Type III	<i>Chaucer Equatorie of the Planetis</i> (fols 71v-78v)	Scientific Prose	36632
MS Douce 291	Type III	<i>The London Lapidary of King Philip</i> (fols 121 - 135)	Scientific Prose	6772
			Total Scientific Prose	43404
BL, MS Cotton Vespasian B ix	Type III	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	X	18843
			Total X	18843
			Total Type III	694735

**Table 4. Population corpus of late medieval London English and corresponding  $t$  variables.**

$t_i$	Language type	Register category	Manuscript	Text	Size (words)
1	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The King of Tars</i> (fols 7ra-13vb) Scribe 1	7247
2	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Amis and Amiloun</i> (fols 48vb-61vb) Scribe 1	13844
3	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i> (fols 108ra-146vb) Scribe 1	42539
4	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i> (fols 145vb-167rb) Scribe 1	21233
5	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i> (fols 201rb-256vb) Scribe 1	56115
6	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>þe Wenche þat Loved þe King</i> (fol. 256vb) Scribe 1	10
7	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>A Peniworp of Witt</i> (fols 257ra-259rb) Scribe 1	2522
8	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Lay le Freine</i> (fols 261ra-262vb) Scribe 1	2068
9	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Roland and Vernagu</i> (fols 263ra-267vb) Scribe 1	4426
10	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> (Auchinleck contains 259 lines, fols 278-279, plus fragments now in London University Library MS 593, fol. 1ra-vb, fol. 2ra-vb and St Andrews University Library MS PR 2065 A.15 fol. 1ra-2vb) Scribe 1	3728
11	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Thrush and the Nightingale</i> (fol. 279va-vb) Scribe 1	425
12	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Sir Tristrem</i> (fols 281ra-299vb) Scribe 1	15371
13	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Sir Orfeo</i> (fols 300ra-303ra) Scribe 1	3491
14	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Horn Childe &amp; Maiden Rinnild</i> (fols 317va-323vb) Scribe 1	6349
15	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Alphabetical Praise of Women</i> (fols 324ra-325vb) Scribe 1	1557
16	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>King Richard</i> (much of the surviving text is contained in separated leaves: Edinburgh University Library, fols 3ra-4vb, and St Andrews University Library MS R.4 fol. 1ra-2vb; Auchinleck fols 326, 327) Scribe 1	6041
17	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Sir Degare</i> (fols 78rb-84vb) Scribe 3	6626
18	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i> (fols 85ra-99vb) Scribe 3	16153
19	Type II	Lit. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Floris and Blancheflour</i> (fols 100ra-104vb) Scribe 3	5326
20	Type II	Lit. Verse	BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> (fols 27v1-64r1)	48387
				Total Lit. Verse Type II	263458
21	Type II	Rel. Verse	CUL, MS Gg.iv.32	<i>Ave Maria</i> (fol. 12r)	24
22	Type II	Rel. Verse	CUL, MS Gg.iv.32	<i>An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation/ The Marian Lyric/ Ave Maria &amp; Hymn to the Virgin</i> (fols 23v-24v)	700
23	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i> (fols 1r-6v) Scribe 1	6551
24	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Life Of Adam and Eve</i> (begins imperfect, consisting of two discontinuous parts: Edinburgh University Library MS 218, fols 1ra-2vb and Auchinleck fols 14ra-16rb) Scribe 1	6705
25	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Seynt Mergrete</i> (fols 16rb -21ra) Scribe 1	3917
26	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Seynt Katerine</i> (fols 21ra-24vb) Scribe 1	3911
27	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i> (fols 25ra-31vb) Scribe 1	6572
28	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>þe Desputisoun Bitven þe Bodi &amp; þe Soule</i> (fols 31vb-35ra) Scribe 1	3650
29	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Harrowing of Hell</i> (fols 35vb-37ra) Scribe 1	1203
30	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Clerk who would see the Virgin</i> (fols 37vb-38vb) Scribe 1	1247
31	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i> (fols 62ra-65vb) Scribe 1	4207
32	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i> (fols 65vb-69va) Scribe 1	3488
33	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>How Our Lady's Sauter was First Found</i> (fols 259rb-260vb) Scribe 1	1095
34	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Sayings of St Bernard</i> (fol. 280ra) Scribe 1	245
35	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>Dauid þe King</i> (fol. 280rb-280vb) Scribe 1	610
36	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Four Foes of Mankind</i> (fol. 303rb-303vb) Scribe 1	583
37	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>On the Seven Deadly Sins</i> (fols 70ra-72ra) Scribe 3	1740
38	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Paternoster</i> (fol. 72ra-72va) Scribe 3	781
39	Type II	Rel. Verse	The Auchinleck MS	<i>The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin</i> (fols 73ra-78ra) Scribe 3	4163
40	Type II	Rel. Verse	CStJohn'sC MS S.30 (256)	<i>An Orison of the Five Joys/ Prayer on the Five Joys</i> (pp. 268-269)	560
41	Type II	Rel. Verse	BL, MS Harley 874	Couplet concluding <i>Apocalypse</i> (fol. 31r)	18
42	Type II	Rel. Verse	BL, MS Harley 874	A fragment of "St Michael, Part III" from the <i>South English Legendary</i> (fol. 31v)	400
43	Type II	Rel. Verse	CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Concluding couplet to <i>The Mirror</i> (p. 212b)	19
44	Type II	Rel. Verse	CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Couplet (p. 226b)	18
45	Type II	Rel. Verse	CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Couplets introducing and concluding a Middle English prose version of <i>Apocalypse</i> (pp. 226b, 263b)	34

46	Type II	Rel. Verse	CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Couplet introducing a Middle English prose translation of <i>Psalter</i> (p. 263b)	15
47	Type II	Rel. Verse	CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	Verse introduction and conclusion to <i>The Complaint of Our Lady</i> ; Couplet concluding <i>The Gospel of Nicodemus</i> (pp. 449a, 459b, 463b)	63
48	Type II	Rel. Verse	BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	<i>The Vision of St Alexius/ The Life of St Alexius</i> (fols 21v1-26v2)	6221
49	Type II	Rel. Verse	BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	<i>King Solomon: Book of Wisdom, Coronation, Marriage, Judgement; his Court and Temple</i> (fols 69-70v1)	3708
50	Type II	Rel. Verse	BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	<i>St Jeremie: Fifteen Tokens before the Day of Judgement, with Lamentacio Animarum</i> (fols 70v2-71r1)	578
51	Type II	Rel. Verse	BodL, MS Laud misc. 622	<i>Song of Joy for Christ's Coming/ Lines on the Birth of Christ</i> (fol. 71r1-71v1)	877
				Total Rel. Verse Type II	63903
52	Type II	Rel. Prose	GlasgUL, MS Hunter U.4.8 (250)	<i>The Mirror</i>	27846
53	Type II	Rel. Prose	BL, MS Additional 17376, Part I	<i>Prose Psalter</i>	45873
54	Type II	Rel. Prose	BL, MS Harley 874	<i>Apocalypse</i> (fols 2-31r)	24805
55	Type II	Rel. Prose	CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i> (pp. 1a-43a)	34595
56	Type II	Rel. Prose	CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i> (pp. 371a-449a)	66185
57	Type II	Rel. Prose	CMagC, MS Pepys 2498	<i>The Complaint of Our Lady</i> (pp. 449a-459b) and <i>The Gospel of Nicodemus</i> (pp. 459b-463b)	12673
58	Type II	Rel. Prose	BL, MS Harley 5085	Selection from prologue to <i>The Mirror</i>	915
				Total Rel. Prose Type II	212892
59	Type III	Lit. Verse	CCorpusC, MS 61	Chaucer <i>Troilus and Criseyde</i> (fols 2-150)	64539
60	Type III	Lit. Verse	CTrinC, MS B.15.17	Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i> (B-text)	66948
61	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>General Prologue</i> (fols 2r-12v)	6641
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Knight's Tale</i> (fols 12v-41r)	17586
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Miller's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 41r-50v)	5882
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Cook's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 56v-57v)	813
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Man of Law's Introduction, Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 112r-128r)	9088
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Wife of Bath's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 58r-73v)	10273
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Summoner's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 78v-86v)	5064
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Clerk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 173v-190v)	9511
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Merchant's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 137v-152v)	9958
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Squire's Introduction and Tale</i> (fols 129r-137v)	5278
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Franklin's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 153r-165r)	7084
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Physician's Tale</i> (fols 191v-195r)	2191
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Pardoner's Introduction and Prologue</i> (fols 195r-197r)	1177
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Shipman's Tale</i> (fols 204r-209r)	3478
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Prologue and Tale of Sir Thopas</i> (fols 213r-216r)	1340
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 88r-98v)	6763
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Nun's Priest's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i> (fols 99r-107r)	5522
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Ellesmere MS	<i>The Canon's Yeoman's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 192-202)	7358
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Manciple's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 107r-111v)	2904
	Type III	Lit. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Parson's Prologue</i> (fol. 235r-235v)	562
62	Type III	Lit. Verse	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>Dialogus cum Amico</i> (13r - 26v)	4018
	Type III	Lit. Verse	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>Tale of the Emperor Jerelaus/ Jereslaus' Wife/ Fabula de quadam Imperatrice Romana</i> (26v-49r)	6664
	Type III	Lit. Verse	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>Prologue to Moralisation/ Explicit fabula de quadam Imperatrice Romana</i> (fol. 49r-49v)	196
	Type III	Lit. Verse	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>Prologue to Jonathas/ Hic additur alia fabula ad instanciam amici mei predilecti assiduam</i> (fols 77r-79r)	672
	Type III	Lit. Verse	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>Tale of Jonathas / Explicit prologus &amp; incipit fabula de quadam muliere mala</i> (fols 79r-93r)	4704
	Type III	Lit. Verse	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>Envoy to the Countess of Westmorland</i> (fol. 95r)	61
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Lepistre de Cupide</i> (fols 39v-50v)	3808
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Appeal to Lady Money/ Cy ensuent trois chaunceons ...</i> (fols 51v-52r)	192
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Lady Money's Scornful Answer/ La response</i> (fols 52r-52v)	192
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Praise of his Lady &amp; Aftir our song / our mirthe &amp; our gladnesse</i> (fol. 52v)	212

	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>La Male Regle/ Cy ensuyt la male regle de .T. Hoccleve</i> (fols 16v-26r)	3136
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>Balade to my gracious lord of York</i> (fols 32v-34r)	504
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>Presentation verses to the Duke of Bedford/ Ce feust mys en le liure de monseigneur Iohan lors nommez ...</i> (fols 37v-38r)	189
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>To the Chancellor, Archbishop of Canterbury</i> (fol. 38r-38v)	168
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>Balade to Henry Somer/ cestes Balade &amp; chanceon ensuyantz feurent faites a mon Meistre .H. Somer ...</i> (fols. 38v-39r)	224
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>Roundel to Henry Somer</i> (fol. 39v)	62
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>Virelay to Henry V for money/ Item au Roy que dieu pardoint</i> (fol. 40r-40v)	173
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>Balade to my maister Carpenter</i> (fol. 41r-41v)	196
	Type III	Lit. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>La Court de bone compaignie</i> (fols. 41v-43r)	490
				<b>Total Lit. Verse Type III</b>	<b>275821</b>
63	Type III	Rel. Verse	CCorpusC, MS 357, Part II	<i>Quatrain</i> (fol. 13v)	29
64	Type III	Rel. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Friar's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 73v-78v)	3152
	Type III	Rel. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Pardoner's Tale</i> (fols 197v-203v)	3979
	Type III	Rel. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Prioress's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 209v-213r)	1835
	Type III	Rel. Verse	The Hengwrt MS	<i>The Second Nun's Prologue and Tale</i> (fols 165v-173r)	4270
65	Type III	Rel. Verse	CStJohn'sC, MS 71 (C.21)	<i>Precepts in -ly in The Mirror of Simple Souls</i> (fol. 104)	16
66	Type III	Rel. Verse	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>Learn to Die/ Ars Sciendi Mori</i> (fols 52v-74r)	6419
	Type III	Rel. Verse	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>Prologue to a Lesson on All Saints' Day</i> (fol. 74v)	147
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Inuocacio ad Patrem</i> (fols 25r-28r)	1120
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Ad Filium</i> (fols 28r-30r)	560
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Ad spiritum sanctum</i> (fols 30r-31v)	560
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Ad beatam virginem</i> (fols 31v-32v)	392
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Item de beata virgine</i> (fols 33r-36r)	1120
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Item de beata virgine</i> (fols 36r-39r)	168
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 744	<i>Prologue and a Miracle of the Blessed Virgin/ Explicit prologus &amp; incipit fabula</i> (fols 36v-39r)	840
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>The Lamentation of the Grene Tre/ The Complaint of the Virgin before the Cross</i> (fols 3r-7v)	1624
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>A Prayer to the Blessed Virgin/ Ad beatam virginem</i> (fols 28v-31r)	840
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>Mother of God/ Ad beatam virginem</i> (fols 34r-37r)	980
	Type III	Rel. Verse	San Marino, HL, MS HM 111	<i>Balade to the Blessed Virgin &amp; Christ/ ceste balade ensuyante feust translatee au commandement de mon Meistre Robert Chichele</i> (fols. 43v - 47r)	1120
				<b>Total Rel. Verse Type III</b>	<b>29171</b>
67	Type III	Rel. Prose	CCorpusC, MS 357, Part II	<i>Wimbledon's Sermon/ Redde Rationem Villicationis Tue</i> (fols. 1r-13v)	11010
68	Type III	Rel. Prose	The Ellesmere MS	<i>The Parson's Tale</i> (fols 210b-236b)	32011
69	Type III	Rel. Prose	BL, MS Cotton Vespasian B ix	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i> (LALME, p. 217)	3917
70	Type III	Rel. Prose	CStJohn'sC, MS 71 (C.21)	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	52164
71	Type III	Rel. Prose	Durham UL, Cosin V.III.9	<i>A Lesson on All Saints' Day</i> (fols 75r-77r)	837
				<b>Total Rel. Prose Type III</b>	<b>99939</b>
72	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS E 163/5/28 m. 5	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk against John Northampton</i>	2920
73	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS SC 8/20/997	<i>A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	1488
74	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/1 (Register Courtney)	<i>Robert Corn</i> (fol. 198v)	369



75	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/1 (Register Courtney)	John Pyncheon	164
76	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS C 47/41/191	Gild of Garlickhithe	977
77	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS C 47/41/196	The Gild of St Fabian and Sebastian, Aldersgate	1000
78	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS C 47/41/198	Gild of St Katherine, Aldersgate	1004
79	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS C 47/42/213	The Gild of the Holy Trinity, Colman Street	949
80	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS C 47/46/464	The Gild of the Annunciation and Assumption, St Paul's	1535
81	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS 47/46/465	Gilda Carpenter London	1089
82	Type III	Leg. Prose	GlasgUL, MS Hunter 215 (U.2.6)	Writ relating to the priory of the Holy Trinity (fol. 149)	100
83	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Richard Roos (fol. 75)	764
84	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	John Plot (fol. 138)	624
85	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Roberd Aueray (fol. 199v)	371
86	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/2 (Register Brown)	Richard Yonge (fol. 263)	248
87	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book I	Proclamacio super Judicio pillorij (fol. ccxii)	348
88	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book I	Judicium Pillorij Nicholai keteringham pro falsis obligacionibus controfactis (fol. ccxxiii)	330
89	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book I	Proclamacio (fol. ccxxiii)	160
90	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book I	Proclamacio uersus abrocatores (fol. ccxxv)	320
91	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book I	Judicium pillorij pro falsis saccis Carbonum (fol. ccxxvi v.)	114
92	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book I	Proclamacioun of Romeney & Pordinaunce therof (fol. ccxxvii)	561
93	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book I	The iewisse of þe pillory for William Horold for fals Romeney (fol. ccxxvii)	278
94	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book I	Judicium pillorij pro falsis saccis Carbonum (fol. ccxxviii)	80
95	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	John Rogerysson (fol. 50v)	486
96	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	William Newland (fol. 170v)	403
97	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	William Dauy (fol. 228)	254
98	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	John Toker (fol. 202v)	883
99	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Richard Whyteman (fol. 209)	659
100	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Hary Van Sandwyk (fol. 258)	132
101	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Alys Chirche (fol. 262)	208
102	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Richard Graweley (fol. 265v)	264
103	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	William Fitz-Harry (fol. 285v)	615
104	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Richard Gray (fol. 340v)	238
105	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	John Barnet (fol. 353)	213
106	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Walter Mangeard (fol. 380)	425
107	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Isabell Dove (fol. 379)	99
108	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Margarete Asshcombe (fol. 410v)	354
109	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, MS 9171/3 (Register More)	Roger Elmesley (fol. 431v)	774
110	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book K	Proclamacio ... (fol. 11)	304
111	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book K	Proclamacio facta super Aliciam Boston positam super Collistrigium (fol. 11v.)	182
112	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book K	Proclamacio facta super Johannam Cogenho positam super Collistrigium (fol. II)	178
113	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book K	Ordinacio de Shermen sheres (fol. 14v.)	509
114	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book K	The ordenaunce and Articles of phisicions withinne þe Cite of London and Surgeons of þe same cite (fols 6v -7v)	2002
115	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book K	Proclamacio facta super Thomas Corbet positum super Collistrigium (fol. 10v)	268

116	Type III	Leg. Prose	GL, Letter Book K	[Examination of John Cannesby]	411
117	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS Prob 11/3	John Creden (fol. 46v)	1183
118	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Walter Newent (fol. 78v)	118
119	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Richard Bokeland (fol. 162)	1170
120	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Nicholas Charleton (fol. 202v)	980
121	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS Prob 11/3	Isabell, Countess of Warwick (fol. 212v)	999
122	Type III	Leg. Prose	PRO, MS Prob 11/1	Nicholas Sturgeon (fol. 76v)	949
				Total Leg. Prose Type III	31053
				Total	976237

**Table 5. Starting points of 200 word text samples (in words).**

### Literary Verse Type II

$t_i$	Population size	Random position	0	Starting point in the population	Starting point in $t_i$	
14	6349	595	6349	71039		
13	3491	874	9840	217917		
15	1557	717	11397	48842		
3	42539	156	53936	207637	37445	
1	7247	435	61183	83276		
4	21233	570	82416		9856	
20	48387	94	130803		860	
11	425	717	131228			
18	16153	567	147381			
5	56115	959	203496			
12	15371	542	218867		14421	4141
16	6041	224	224908			
2	13844	407	238752			
19	5326	442	244078			
10	3728	895	247806			
8	2068	580	249874			
9	4426	919	254300			
17	6626	776	260926			
7	2522	989	263448			
6	10	471	263458			
	263458					

## Religious Verse Type II

$t_i$	Population size	Random position	0	Starting point in the population	Starting point in $t_i$	
24	6705	779	6705	14719		
30	1247	557	7952	37071		
26	3911	339	11863	19286		
22	700	5	12563	15435		
21	24	39	12587	25050		
23	6551	426	19138		2132	2848
31	4207	302	23345		148	
35	610	89	23955			
29	1203	326	25158		1095	
40	560	973	25718			
41	18	939	25736			
37	1740	536	27476			
49	3708	356	31184			
46	15	801	31199			
33	1095	560	32294			
34	245	781	32539			
48	6221	833	38760		4532	
43	19	378	38779			
47	63	326	38842			
45	34	100	38876			
44	18	41	38894			
28	3650	604	42544			
38	781	308	43325			
39	4163	324	47488			
36	583	557	48071			
50	578	625	48649			
32	3488	278	52137			
51	877	317	53014			
42	400	461	53414			
27	6572	892	59986			
25	3917	300	63903			
	63903					

## Religious Prose Type II

$t_i$	Population size	Random position	0	Starting point in the population	Starting point in $t_i$		
52	27846	195	27846	139666			
57	12673	854	40519	49034			
55	34595	138	75114	151339	8515	8133	24723
58	915	564	76029	48652			
54	24805	913	100834	65242			
56	66185	227	167019		38832	50505	
53	45873	493	212892				
	212892						

### Literary Verse Type III

$t_i$	Population size	Random position	0	Starting point in the population	Starting point in $t_i$		
60	66948	63	66948	57828	57828	48515	
59	64539	592	131487	194557			
61	118473	547	249960	241103	63070	109616	60050
62	25861	442	275821	191537			
	275821			48515			

### Religious Verse Type III

$t_i$	Population size	Random position	0	Starting point in the population	Starting point in $t_i$		
66	15890	819	15890	24957	6685	2548	
63	29	509	15919	26647			
65	16	448	15935	6685			
64	13236	329	29171	26338	4214	2524	2833
	29171			2548			

### Religious Prose Type III

$t_i$	Population size	Random position	0	Starting point in the population	Starting point in $t_i$		
67	11010	8	11010	63025	5147		
71	837	749	11847	89203			
68	32011	925	43858	45742	6006		
70	52164	7	96022	5147	19167	45345	1884
69	3917	73	99939	17853			
	99939						

### Legal Prose Type III

$t_i$	Population size	Random position	0	Starting point in the population	Starting point in $t_i$
120	980	789	980	29003	
80	1535	597	2515	23640	
85	371	38	2886	11166	
114	2002	420	4888	13790	
90	320	760	5208	18354	
97	254	168	5462		
99	659	730	6121		
79	949	490	7070		
119	1170	883	8240		
103	615	279	8855		
87	348	919	9203		
73	1488	382	10691		
75	164	730	10855		

89	160	997	11015		
82	100	41	11115		
105	213	513	11328		51
117	1183	721	12511		
118	118	213	12629		
115	268	43	12897		
106	425	70	13322		
95	486	555	13808		468
121	999	340	14807		
93	278	600	15085		
72	2920	368	18005		
94	80	117	18085		
74	369	911	18454		269
108	354	724	18808		
84	624	820	19432		
109	774	798	20206		
96	403	61	20609		
104	238	233	20847		
110	304	74	21151		
92	561	863	21712		
91	114	662	21826		
83	764	455	22590		
77	1000	563	23590		
81	1089	119	24679		50
86	248	409	24927		
100	132	913	25059		
88	330	828	25389		
122	949	440	26338		
111	182	333	26520		
76	977	139	27497		
102	264	503	27761		
116	411	801	28172		
107	99	495	28271		
78	1004	13	29275		732
113	509	166	29784		
112	178	557	29962		
98	883	137	30845		
101	208	549	31053		
	31053				

**Table 6. Minimum sample size (in words).**

**Literary Verse Type II**

$t_i$	Starting point in $t_i$	$x_i$ per 200 words	$d_i$	$d_i^2$
$t_3$	37445	0	-0,8	0,64
$t_4$	9856	0	-0,8	0,64
$t_{12}$	4141	1	0,2	0,04
$t_{12}$	14421	1	0,2	0,04
$t_{20}$	860	2	1,2	1,44
		4	0	2,8
<b><math>d = 15\%</math> Confidence level 95%</b>				
Mean	0,8			
Variance	0,7			
Standard deviation	0,83666003			
Required precision (in %)	0,15			
Required precision	0,12			
Sample size (words)	186,744444			
Sample size (words) * 200	37349			
Population size (words)	263458			

**Religious Verse Type II**

$t_i$	Starting point in $t_i$	$x_i$ per 200 words	$d_i$	$d_i^2$
$t_{23}$	2132	1	0	0
$t_{23}$	2848	0	-1	1
$t_{29-30}$	1095	2	1	1
$t_{31}$	148	1	0	0
$t_{48}$	4532	1	0	0
		5	0	2
<b><math>d = 15\%</math> Confidence level 95%</b>				
Mean	1			
Variance	0,5			
Standard deviation	0,70710678			
Required precision (in %)	0,15			
Required precision	0,15			
Sample size (words)	85,3688889			
Sample size (words) * 200	17074			
Population size (words)	63903			

### Religious Prose Type II

$t_i$	Starting point in $t_i$	$x_i$ per 200 words	$d_i$	$d_i^2$
$t_{55}$	8133	0	-1,2	1,44
$t_{55}$	8515	2	0,8	0,64
$t_{55}$	24723	1	-0,2	0,04
$t_{56}$	38832	1	-0,2	0,04
$t_{56}$	50505	2	0,8	0,64
		6	0	2,8
<b><math>d = 15\%</math> Confidence level 95%</b>				
Mean	1,2			
Variance	0,7			
Standard deviation	0,83666003			
Required precision (in %)	0,15			
Required precision	0,18			
Sample size (words)	82,9975309			
Sample size (words) * 200	16600			
Population size (words)	212892			

### Literary Verse Type III

$t_i$	Starting point in $t_i$	$x_i$ per 200 words	$d_i$	$d_i^2$
$t_{60}$	48515	1	-0,8	0,64
$t_{60}$	57828	3	1,2	1,44
$t_{61}$	60050	1	-0,8	0,64
$t_{61}$	63070	2	0,2	0,04
$t_{61}$	109616	2	0,2	0,04
		9	0	2,8
<b><math>d = 15\%</math> Confidence level 95%</b>				
Mean	1,8			
Variance	0,7			
Standard deviation	0,83666003			
Required precision (in %)	0,15			
Required precision	0,27			
Sample size (words)	36,8877915			
Sample size (words) * 200	7378			
Population Size (words)	275821			

### Religious Verse Type III

$t_i$	Starting point in $t_i$	$x_i$ per 200 words	$d_i$	$d_i^2$
$t_{64}$	2524	0	-0,6	0,36
$t_{64}$	2833	0	-0,6	0,36
$t_{64}$	4214	1	0,4	0,16
$t_{66}$	2548	0	-0,6	0,36
$t_{66}$	6685	2	1,4	1,96
		3	0	3,2
<b><math>d = 15\%</math> Confidence level 95%</b>				
Mean	0,6			
Variance	0,8			
Standard deviation	0,89442719			
Required precision (in %)	0,15			
Required precision	0,09			
Sample size (words)	379,417284			
Sample size (words) * 200	75883			
Population size (words)	29171			

### Religious Prose Type III

$t_i$	Starting point in $t_i$	$x_i$ per 200 words	$d_i$	$d_i^2$
$t_{67}$	5147	1	0,4	0,16
$t_{68}$	6006	0	-0,6	0,36
$t_{70}$	1884	2	1,4	1,96
$t_{70}$	19167	0	-0,6	0,36
$t_{70}$	45345	0	-0,6	0,36
		3	0	3,2
<b><math>d = 15\%</math> Confidence level 95%</b>				
Mean	0,6			
Variance	0,8			
Standard deviation	0,89442719			
Required precision (in %)	0,15			
Required precision	0,09			
Sample size (words)	379,417284			
Sample size (words) * 200	75883			
Population size (words)	99939			



### Legal Prose Type III

$t_i$	Starting point in $t_i$	$x_i$ per 200 words	$d_i$	$d_i^2$
$t_{74-75}$	269	2	-0,2	0,04
$t_{78}$	732	3	0,8	0,64
$t_{81}$	50	0	-2,2	4,84
$t_{95-96}$	468	3	0,8	0,64
$t_{105-106}$	51	3	0,8	0,64
		11	0	6,8
<b><math>d = 15\%</math> Confidence level 95%</b>				
Mean	2,2			
Variance	1,7			
Standard deviation	1,30384048			
Required precision (in %)	0,15			
Required precision	0,33			
Sample size (words)	59,9698806			
Sample size (words) * 200	11994			
Population size (words)	31053			

**Table 8. Sample starting points (in words).**

### Literary Verse Type II

$t_i$	Population size	Percentage	Sample size	Sample starting point
1	7247	2,75 %	1100	5288
2	13844	5,25 %	2102	307
3	42539	16,15 %	6459	21197
4	21233	8,06 %	3224	12644
5	56115	21,30 %	8520	32369
6	10	0,00 %	2	3
7	2522	0,96 %	383	1028
8	2068	0,78 %	314	920
9	4426	1,68 %	672	2242
10	3728	1,42 %	566	1118
11	425	0,16 %	65	15
12	15371	5,83 %	2334	11882
13	3491	1,33 %	530	1454
14	6349	2,41 %	964	2816
15	1557	0,59 %	236	578
16	6041	2,29 %	917	352
17	6626	2,52 %	1006	1824
18	16153	6,13 %	2452	1116
19	5326	2,02 %	809	4373
20	48387	18,37 %	7346	30899
	263458		40000	

### Religious Verse Type II

$t_i$	Population size	Percentage	Sample size	Sample starting point
21	24	0,04 %	8	8
22	700	1,10 %	219	165
23	6551	10,25 %	2050	1674
24	6705	10,49 %	2098	688
25	3917	6,13 %	1226	94
26	3911	6,12 %	1224	158
27	6572	10,28 %	2057	2042
28	3650	5,71 %	1142	1175
29	1203	1,88 %	377	587
30	1247	1,95 %	390	624
31	4207	6,58 %	1317	372
32	3488	5,46 %	1092	1117
33	1095	1,71 %	343	193
34	245	0,38 %	77	104
35	610	0,95 %	191	257
36	583	0,91 %	182	51
37	1740	2,72 %	545	923
38	781	1,22 %	244	324
39	4163	6,51 %	1303	2813
40	560	0,88 %	175	250
41	18	0,03 %	6	2
42	400	0,63 %	125	75
43	19	0,03 %	6	2
44	18	0,03 %	6	6
45	34	0,05 %	11	16
46	15	0,02 %	5	3
47	63	0,10 %	20	39
48	6221	9,74 %	1947	1519
49	3708	5,80 %	1161	2016
50	578	0,90 %	181	297
51	877	1,37 %	274	328
	63903		20000	

### Religious Prose Type II

$t_i$	Population size	Percentage	Sample size	Sample starting point
52	27846	13,08 %	2616	13814
53	45873	21,55 %	4310	24236
54	24805	11,65 %	2330	21805
55	34595	16,25 %	3250	17110
56	66185	31,09 %	6218	19306
57	12673	5,95 %	1191	7457
58	915	0,43 %	86	216
	212892		20000	

### Literary Verse Type III

$t_i$	Population size	Percentage	Sample size	Sample starting point
59	64539	23,40 %	2340	11094
60	66948	24,27 %	2427	23115
61	118473	42,95 %	4295	99187
62	25861	9,38 %	938	23230
	275821		10000	

### Religious Prose Type III

$t_i$	Population size	Percentage	Sample size	Sample starting point
67	11010	11,02 %	8813	1390
68	32011	32,03 %	25624	5095
69	3917	3,92 %	3136	220
70	52164	52,20 %	41757	8377
71	837	0,84 %	670	125
	99939		80000	

### Legal Prose Type III

$t_i$	Population size	Percentage	Sample size	Sample starting point
72	2920	9,40 %	1410	635
73	1488	4,79 %	719	682
74	369	1,19 %	178	191
75	164	0,53 %	79	45
76	977	3,15 %	472	334
77	1000	3,22 %	483	174
78	1004	3,23 %	485	107
79	949	3,06 %	458	84
80	1535	4,94 %	741	348
81	1089	3,51 %	526	270
82	100	0,32 %	48	2
83	764	2,46 %	369	121
84	624	2,01 %	301	43
85	371	1,19 %	179	97
86	248	0,80 %	120	4
87	348	1,12 %	168	89
88	330	1,06 %	159	17
89	160	0,52 %	77	61
90	320	1,03 %	155	18
91	114	0,37 %	55	10
92	561	1,81 %	271	57
93	278	0,90 %	134	81
94	80	0,26 %	39	39
95	486	1,57 %	235	62
96	403	1,30 %	195	59
97	254	0,82 %	123	94
98	883	2,84 %	427	273
99	659	2,12 %	318	256

100	132	0,43 %	64	55
101	208	0,67 %	100	48
102	264	0,85 %	128	41
103	615	1,98 %	297	227
104	238	0,77 %	115	22
105	213	0,69 %	103	91
106	425	1,37 %	205	142
107	99	0,32 %	48	9
108	354	1,14 %	171	134
109	774	2,49 %	374	241
110	304	0,98 %	147	81
111	182	0,59 %	88	24
112	178	0,57 %	86	7
113	509	1,64 %	246	246
114	2002	6,45 %	967	610
115	268	0,86 %	129	48
116	411	1,32 %	199	17
117	1183	3,81 %	571	531
118	118	0,38 %	57	39
119	1170	3,77 %	565	462
120	980	3,16 %	473	464
121	999	3,22 %	483	209
122	949	3,06 %	458	122
	31053		15000	

**Table 9. Occurrences of the genitive found in the sample corpus.**

$t_i$	Text	Page/line	Language type	Register category	Genitive example	Form morphological	Form syntactic	Function syntactic	Subjective vs. Objective	Function semantic	Animacy
1	<i>The King of Tars</i>	1. 904	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>for þe soudan sake "for the sultan's sake"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
1	<i>The King of Tars</i>	1. 929	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes gras "God's grace"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
1	<i>The King of Tars</i>	1. 971	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe soudans comandment "the sultan's commandment"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
1	<i>The King of Tars</i>	1. 974	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes grace "God's grace"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
1	<i>The King of Tars</i>	1. 1002	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Cristes lawe "Crist's law"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
2	<i>Amis and Amiloun</i>	1. 170	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes sond "God's act"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
2	<i>Amis and Amiloun</i>	1. 259	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe fals steward telawerede "the false steward's friendship"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
2	<i>Amis and Amiloun</i>	1. 269	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>for Godes loue, heuen-king "for God's love, the king of heaven"</i>	-(e)s	Split appositive	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
2	<i>Amis and Amiloun</i>	1. 359	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>in somers tide "in summer time"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Time	Inanimate
2	<i>Amis and Amiloun</i>	1. 411	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kinges boteler "the king's butler"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3518	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe soudans pauloun "the sultan's pavilion"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3519	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>cristes malisoun "Christ's malediction"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3525	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Gyes fomen "Guy's foes"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3537	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Cristes wreche "Christ's retribution"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3543	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>cristes malisoun "Christ's malediction"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3567	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>mi lordes word "my lord's word"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3710	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>her lordes bodi "their lord's body"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3771	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>his stede fet "his horse's feet"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3873	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þemperours doughter "the emperor's daughter"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3877	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þerls doughter Rohaut "The earl Rohaut's daughter"</i>	-(e)s	Split appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3883	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þemperours doubter "the emperor's daughter"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 3955	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Gyes in "Guy's lodging"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4076	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes sone "God's son"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4086	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>alle Gyes fere "all Guy's companions"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4126	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>in somers tide "in summer time"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Time	Inanimate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4194	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þeld erl sone Aubri "The old earl Aubrey's son"</i>	zero	Split appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4201	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes lawe "God's law"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4354	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>hors traces "horse's traces", "horses' traces"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4376	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe douke Otus steward "the duke Otus' steward"</i>	zero	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4396	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe doukes nevou "The duke's nephew"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4413	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Gyes felawes "Guy's fellows"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
3	<i>Guy of Warwick (couplets)</i>	1. 4441	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þerls sone "the earl's son"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9167	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kinges Costentine "the king Constantine's"</i>	-(e)/s	Independent anaphoric	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9256	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe pilgrims keepers "The pilgrim's keepers"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9275	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>wateres wawe "water wave", "moving water"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	X	Possessive	Inanimate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9289	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe pilgrims lif "the pilgrim's life"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9295	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>On Godes half "In God's behalf"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9333	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe pilgrims keepers "the pilgrim's keepers"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9337	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Bi his fader soule "By his father's soul"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9339	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>for Godes loue "for God's love"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9431	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>our lordes grace "Our Lord's grace"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9482	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes sond "God's act"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9514	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>for Godes loue &amp; our leuedi "for God's love and Our Lady"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate

4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9515	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>londeſ law "a country's law"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9535	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>For þi fader ſoule "For your father's soul"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
4	<i>Guy of Warwick (stanzas)</i>	1. 9575	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Berardes bond "Bernard's confinement"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 5808	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>in payens hond "in pagans' hands"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 5959	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>deþes wounde "death wound", "deadly wound"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6037	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kinges ſteward Leodegan "the king Leodegan's steward"</i>	-(e)ſ	Split appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6321	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe townes wal "the town's wall"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Inanimate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6362	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Arthour ſcheld "Arthur's shield"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6363	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe ſperes ſchaft "The spear's shaft"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6457	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kinges knyȝtes "the king's knights"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6460	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Merlins conſeil "Merlin's counsel"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6479	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kinges ſteward "The king's steward"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6486	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe quenes ȝeming "the queen's care"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6488	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe quenes chaumber "the queen's chamber"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6489	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe quenes maner "the queen's manner"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6494	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe ſtewardes wiȝf "the steward's wife"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6536	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>his geſtes ſemblaunt "his geſts' semblance"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6551	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Jheſus Criſtes ſond "Jesús Christ's act"</i>	-(e)ſ	Phrasal appositive	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6821	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes miȝt "God's might"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6852	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>his ſones hond "his son's hands"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6866	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes craft "God's power"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6891	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe Sarraȝins oſt and pray "The Saracens' army and booty"</i>	-(e)ſ	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthour and of Merlin</i>	1. 6945	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>hors fete "horses' feet"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate

5	<i>Of Arthur and of Merlin</i>	1. 6995	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>king Arthur knyghtes "king Arthur's knights"</i>	zero	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
5	<i>Of Arthur and of Merlin</i>	1. 7020	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>depes wounde "death wound", "deadly wound"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
5	<i>Of Arthur and of Merlin</i>	1. 7110	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Cristes miht "Christ's might"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
7	<i>A Peniworp of Witt</i>	1. 187	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Cristes curs "Christ's malediction"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
7	<i>A Peniworp of Witt</i>	1. 208	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>londe lawe "a country's law"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
7	<i>A Peniworp of Witt</i>	1. 221	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kinges bailiffs "the king's bailiffs"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
8	<i>Lay le Freine</i>	1. 198	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Ihesu Cristes sond "Jesus Christ's act"</i>	-(e)/s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
9	<i>Roland and Vernagu</i>	1. 441	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>seyn James day "St James' day"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
9	<i>Roland and Vernagu</i>	1. 556	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes sond "God's act"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
10	<i>Kyng Alisaunder MS Auchinleck</i>	1. 7050	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>warldes manhed "worldly manhood"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
10	<i>Kyng Alisaunder MS Auchinleck</i>	1. 7217	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þur lordes hest "your lord's commandment"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2576	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>a somers day "a summer's day", "a summer day"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Time	Inanimate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2600	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þis forestes side "the edge of this forest"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2631	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Rolande sones "Rolande's sons"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2642	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe donkes knyht "the duke's knight"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	II. 2645-2646	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Al þat þe donkes wes He wan oȝain wip riȝt "All that the duke's was, he won again with right"</i>	-(e)/s	Independent non-anaphoric	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2652	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Tristremes loue "Tristan's love"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2683	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Tristrem ring "Tristan's ring"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2775	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Tristremes lif "Tristan's life"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2786	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Tristrem lif "Tristan's life"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2809	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>his eldren hald "his ancestors' hold"</i>	-en	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2928	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Tristremes frende "Tristan's friend"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2941	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>al Tristremes nede "al Tristan's need"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate



12	<i>Sir Tristrem</i>	1. 2988	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>bi Godes ore</i> "by God's mercy"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
13	<i>Sir Orfeo</i>	1. 316	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>bi Godes name</i> "by God's name"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
13	<i>Sir Orfeo</i>	1. 352	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>on somers day</i> "on a summer's day", "on a summer day"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Time	Inanimate
14	<i>Horn Childe &amp; Maiden Rimild</i>	1. 536	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>kinges sone</i> "a king's son"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
14	<i>Horn Childe &amp; Maiden Rimild</i>	1. 628	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe knyȝes scheld</i> "the knight's shield"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
14	<i>Horn Childe &amp; Maiden Rimild</i>	1. 635	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Hornes nam</i> "Horn's name"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
14	<i>Horn Childe &amp; Maiden Rimild</i>	1. 646	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Our kinges name</i> "Our king's name"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
15	<i>Alphabetical Praise of Women</i>	1. 113	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>wimannes honour</i> "a woman's honour"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
15	<i>Alphabetical Praise of Women</i>	1. 128	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>mannes bale</i> "a man's harm/evil"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
15	<i>Alphabetical Praise of Women</i>	1. 131	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>for our levedi loue</i> "for Our Lady's love"		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
15	<i>Alphabetical Praise of Women</i>	1. 145	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>woman viis</i> "a woman's ornament"		zero	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
16	<i>King Richard</i>	1. 69	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kinges ȝerd</i> "the king's sceptre"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	x		Possessive	Animate
16	<i>King Richard</i>	1. 74	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes palmer</i> "God's palm"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
16	<i>King Richard</i>	1. 75	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes wiþerwines</i> "God's enemies"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
16	<i>King Richard</i>	1. 168	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Ihesu Cristes sond</i> "Jesus Christ's act"		-(e)/s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
16	<i>King Richard</i>	1. 170	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Freyus kinges iuel wille</i> "the French king's evil will"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
16	<i>King Richard</i>	1. 226	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Cristes fest</i> "Christ's feast"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
17	<i>Sir Degare</i>	1. 379	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Degarres side</i> "Degare's side"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
18	<i>Floris and Blancheflour</i>	1. 790	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Florice conseile</i> "Florice's counsel"		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
18	<i>Floris and Blancheflour</i>	1. 805	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>of Speyne a kynnges sone</i> "a king of Spain's son"		-(e)/s	Split postmodified	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
18	<i>Floris and Blancheflour</i>	1. 826	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe amerales fet</i> "the emir's feet"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 329	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes sond</i> "God's act"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 356	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe childes tale</i> "The child's speech"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate

18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 416	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>pe emperours soum "the emperor's son"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 418	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>emperour palais "the emperor's palace"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 424	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>wommanes wrenche "a woman's guilt"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 496	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>here lordes heste "their lord's command"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 646	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>pe childes firste maister "The child's first tutor"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 649	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>emperours halle "the emperor's hall"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 680	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>stepmoderes tale "a stepmother's tale"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 685	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Godes mounde "God's power"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
18	<i>The Seven Sages of Rome</i>	1. 688	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>deþhes hale "mortal harm/evil"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5149	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>pe cees arme "the sea's embrace", "the inlet"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5180	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>borez tush "a boar's tusk"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5185	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>mannes flesshe "a man's flesh"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5185	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>mannes bon "a man's bones"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5222	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>kyng Alisaunder knyghtes "king Alexander's knights"</i>	zero	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5229	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>pe kynges ost "The king's army"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5258	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Al Alisaunders oost "Al Alexander's army"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5269	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>his mennes rede "his men's advice"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5270	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Alisaunder frendereþe "Alexander's friendship"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5282	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Alisaunders oost "Alexander's army"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5285	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Alisaunder folk "Alexander's people"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5315	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>pe kynges men "the king's men"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5373	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Goddess myght "God's might"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 5388	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>pe kynges knyghtes "the king's knights"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5458	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Alisaunders estre "Alexander's circumstances"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5477	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>His mules sides "His mule's sides"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5482	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Goddess dom "God's judgement"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5484	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kyng Phelippes chaumberlayn "the king Philip's chamberlain"</i>	-(e)/s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5557	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kynges men "the king's men"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5560	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Kyng Alisaunders meignee "Kyng Alexander's retinue"</i>	-(e)/s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5573	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>werldes ende "the world's end"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5584	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Ercules boundes "the pillars of Hercules"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5671	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þis addres kyndlyng "these adders' youngs"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5728	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Porus conseil "Porus' counsel"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5732	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>hogges grade "a pig's outcry", "pigs' outcry"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5738	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kynges paulyouns "The king's pavilions"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5778	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>mery foules songe "a merry bird's song"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5860	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>his lordes tourment "his lord's torment"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5862	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kynges fomen alle "all the king's foes"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5877	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kynges oost "The king's army"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5911	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>gresses rote "grass roots"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5933	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>all his baronage consent "all his nobles' consent"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5956	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe grete Noes flood "the great Noah's flood"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5958	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Goddess wreche "God's retribution"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5964	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Mannes flesshe "A man's flesh"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 5964	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>mannes blood "a man's blood"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
20	Kyng AlisaunderMS Laud misc. 622	1. 6009	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kynges oost and ferde "the king's army and troops"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6062	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Alisaunder men "Alexander's men"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6067	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>kyng Alisaunders men "king Alexander's men"</i>	-(e)/s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6084	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kynges fon "the king's foes"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6091	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kynges rede "the king's advice"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6113	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>a bores tux "a boar's tusk"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6152	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>on Sarsynes wise "in a Saracens' way"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6161	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>maistres bokes "masters' books"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6192	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe ikeres wonlynge "the water-monster's abode"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6193	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe ffishes lotyng "the fish's hiding place"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6228	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe kynges knyghtes "The king's knights"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6282	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>þe bleyntes mygh "the might of inflammation"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6283	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>Al Alisaunders werk "All Alexander's work"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
20	<i>Kyng Alisaunder</i> MS Laud misc. 622	1. 6332	Type II	Lit. Verse	<i>by Goddes grace "by God's grace"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
22	<i>An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation</i>	1. 43	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>angles route "angels' company"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
22	<i>An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation</i>	1. 47	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>deueles doute "a devil's fear", "devils' fear"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
22	<i>An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation</i>	1. 58	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>godes sone "God's son"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 296	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>fischers bot "a fisher's boat"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 310	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe childes cradel "the child's cradle"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 324	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>For þat litel childes sake "For that little child's sake"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 341	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>for Goddes loue "for God's love"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 415	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe fischers wif "The fisher's wife"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 490	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe londes side "the land's side", "the seashore"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 491	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>his moder hond "his mother's hand"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 505	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe portreues hous "the house of the chief officer of the town"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 510	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>at þe þridde dayes ende "at the end of the third day"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Time	Inanimate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 584	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe donkes ost "The duke's army"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 593	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe donkes ost "The duke's army"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
23	<i>The Legend of Pope Gregory</i>	1. 596	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe donkes ost "the duke's army"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 157	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes siȝt "God's sight"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 218	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes miȝt "God's might"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 276	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes comandment "God's commandment"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 319	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes miȝt "God's might"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 364	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes comandment "God's commandment"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 377	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Adames sorwe "Adam's sorrow"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 384	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Adames sorwe "Adam's sorrow"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 413	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes comandment "God's commandment"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 414	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>mi sones visage "my son's face"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 421	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes creatour "God's creature"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 439	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes miȝt "God's might"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 454	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes merci "God's mercy"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 454	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes wille "God's will"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
24	<i>The Life of Adam and Eve</i>	1. 455	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes miȝt "God's might"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
25	<i>Seynt Mergrete</i>	1. 27	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe childes liif "the child's life"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
25	<i>Seynt Mergrete</i>	1. 29	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Aȝes ward "Azie's ward"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
25	<i>Seynt Mergrete</i>	1. 123	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>hir lordes tene "her lord's suffering"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
25	<i>Seynt Mergrete</i>	1. 136	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>ani milkes rem "any milk cream"</i>		Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate

25	<i>Seynt Margrete</i>	1. 142	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe kinges best "the king's command"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
26	<i>Seynt Katerine</i>	1. 20	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe kinges comandment "the king's commandment"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
26	<i>Seynt Katerine</i>	1. 29	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>hir fader court "her father's court"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
26	<i>Seynt Katerine</i>	1. 31	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>hir fader men "her father's men"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
26	<i>Seynt Katerine</i>	1. 45	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Marie sone "Mary's son"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
26	<i>Seynt Katerine</i>	1. 53	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þat maidens fair vise "that maiden's noble way"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
26	<i>Seynt Katerine</i>	1. 92	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes angel "God's angel"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
26	<i>Seynt Katerine</i>	1. 97	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Jhesus incarnacioun "Jesus' incarnation"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
26	<i>Seynt Katerine</i>	1. 116	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes frairi "God's fraternity"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
27	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i>	1. 398	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes seruise "God's service"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
27	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i>	1. 423	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes loue "God's love"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
27	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i>	1. 477	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þeues fere "thieves' companions"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
27	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i>	1. 542	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes wreche "God's punishment"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
27	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i>	1. 547	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>a windes blast "a wind blast"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
27	<i>St Patrick's Purgatory</i>	1. 566	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þe windes blast "the wind blast"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
28	<i>þe Desputacioun Biven þe Bodi &amp; þe Soule</i>	1. 236	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>ydel mannes gong "an idle man's going"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
29	<i>The Harrowing of Hell</i>	1. 130	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes sone "God's son"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
29	<i>The Harrowing of Hell</i>	1. 130	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes sond "God's act"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
29	<i>The Harrowing of Hell</i>	1. 143	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes sone "God's son"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
30	<i>The Clerk who would see the Virgyn</i>	1. 149	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>þi warldes wele "your worldly wealth"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
31	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i>	1. 77	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Maris loue "Mary's love"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
31	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i>	1. 116	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>a mannes hous "a man's house"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
31	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i>	1. 157	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes men "God's men"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

31	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i>	1. 186	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes men "God's men"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
31	<i>The Life of St Mary Magdalene</i>	1. 242	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>pe princes wiif "The prince's wife"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 101	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>hir moder brest "her mother's breast"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 102	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes ore "God's mercy"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 109	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes wille "God's will"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 124	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes sond "God's act"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 138	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>mannes mone "intercourse with a man"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 148	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Dauid kin "David's kin"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 154	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Dauid kin "David's kin"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 174	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes wille "God's will"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 176	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>our lordes wreche "Our Lord's punishment"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 177	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes wille "God's will"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
32	<i>The Nativity and Early Life of Mary</i>	1. 189	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Godes sone "God's son"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
35	<i>Dauid pe King</i>	1. 77	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>mannes soule "a man's soul"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
37	<i>On the Seven Deadly Sins</i>	1. 264	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>his moder herte "his mother's heart"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
38	<i>The Paternoster</i>	1. 68	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>pe fendes werkes "the fiend's works"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
39	<i>The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin</i>	1. 555	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>aungles steuene "an angel's voice", "angels' voice"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
39	<i>The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin</i>	1. 738	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Heuenriches blis "the bliss of the kingdom of heaven"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate
39	<i>The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin</i>	1. 747	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>worldes winne "worldly wealth"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 292	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Aungels honde "an angel's hand(s)", "angels' hands"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 299	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>goddes ymage "God's image"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 300	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>his moders barme "his mother's bosom"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 309	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>pe Aungels steuene "the angel's voice", "the angels' voice"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate

48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 410	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Alexius trewe spouse "Alexius' true spouse"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 455	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Goddess sergeaunt "God's servant"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 467	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>his werldes wone "his world's custom"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 473	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>goddess sergeaunt "God's servant"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 474	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>beggars wede "a beggar's clothes", "beggars' clothes"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 484	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Goddess man "God's man"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 497	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>Goddess werkes "God's works"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 499	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>pe gode mannes loos "the good man's praise"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 520	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>werldes honoure "worldly honour"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 524	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>seint James chyrche "St James' Church"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 531	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>His fadres sergeauntz "His father's servants"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 544	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>for goddess loue "for God's love"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 556	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>pe brid dayes ende "the end of the third day"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Time	Inanimate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 587	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>goddess hest "God's command"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 620	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>many mannes honde "many men's hands"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 626	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>goddess wordes "God's words"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
48	<i>The Vision of St Alexius</i>	1. 628	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>goddess loue "God's love"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
49	<i>King Solomon</i>	p. 87, l. 199	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>goddess lawe "God's law"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
49	<i>King Solomon</i>	p. 88, l. 224	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>hire hosebonde dette "her husband's debt"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
49	<i>King Solomon</i>	p. 88, l. 230	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>hire lyues food "her daily food"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
50	<i>St Jeremie</i>	1. 32	Type II	Rel. Verse	<i>her sones face "her son's face"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
52	<i>The Mirror</i>	p. 63, l. 28	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Godes comaundment "God's commandment"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
52	<i>The Mirror</i>	p. 63, l. 36	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess angels "God's angels"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate



52	<i>The Mirror</i>	p. 65, l. 1	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess wille "God's will"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
52	<i>The Mirror</i>	p. 65, l. 7	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Marie sone "Mary's son"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
52	<i>The Mirror</i>	p. 71, l. 35	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Godes hous "God's house"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
52	<i>The Mirror</i>	p. 73, l. 14	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess seruise "God's service"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
53	<i>Prose Psalter</i>	Psalms 82	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Lothes childer "Lot's children"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
53	<i>Prose Psalter</i>	Psalms 88	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess chosen "God's chosen"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
53	<i>Prose Psalter</i>	Psalms 98	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Jacob sones "Jacob's sons"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
54	<i>Apocalypse</i>	p. 181, l. 31	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess son "God's son"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
54	<i>Apocalypse</i>	p. 181, l. 31	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess sones "God's sons"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
54	<i>Apocalypse</i>	p. 182, l. 43	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess wille "God's will"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
54	<i>Apocalypse</i>	p. 190, l. 14	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess wisdom "God's wisdom"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
54	<i>Apocalypse</i>	p. 195, ll. 21-22	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Jesu cristes lijf "Jesus Christ's life"</i>		-(e)/s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 49, ll. 15-16	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess conaundement "God's commandment"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 49, l. 20	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess lawze "God's law"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 50, §52 head.	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>pe Chananens daughter "the Canaanite's daughter"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 51, l. 16	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Jhesus feete "Jesus' feet"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 53, §57 head.	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>a blynde mannes eigen "a blind man's eyes"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 53, l. 11	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Jesus werkes "Jesus' works"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 53, l. 20	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>a Goddess halue "in God's name"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 54, l. 21	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Jhesus prechynge "Jesus' preaching"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 55, ll. 27-28	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess son "God's son"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 55, l. 28	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>pe deuels children "the devil's children"</i>		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 55, l. 29	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Abraham sones "Abraham's sons"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 55, ll. 32-33	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Jesus disciples "Jesus' disciples"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 55, l. 38	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>pe blynde monnes eïgen "the blind man's eyes"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 56, l. 8	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>for Jesus sake "for Jesus' sake"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 56, l. 12	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess son "God's son"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
55	<i>Harmony of the Gospels</i>	p. 56, l. 31	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess son "God's son"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 51, ll. 30-31	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes hope "a man's hope"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 52, l. 15	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>pe deuels wyles "the devil's tricks"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 55, l. 22	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>cristes eiȝe "Christ's eye"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 55, l. 28	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>pe fendes lawȝe "the fiend's law"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 55, l. 30	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>pe fendes childer "the fiend's children"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 55, l. 32	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess enemyes "God's enemies"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 55, l. 35	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess enemye "God's enemy"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 55, l. 35	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess enemy "God's enemy"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 57, l. 22	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess owen fourme "God's own form"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 57, l. 27	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes soule "a man's soul"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 58, l. 26	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>seint Peter schipp "St Peter's ship"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 58, l. 34	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Mennes Almes "men's alms"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 59, l. 2	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>soules foode "a soul's food", "soul food"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 60, l. 20	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>pe Mannes elde "the man's age"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 61, l. 11	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess somes "God's sons"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 61, l. 20	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddess seruise "God's service"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 61, l. 23	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess worschipp "God's worship"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwe</i>	p. 62, ll. 10-11	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddess owen Angels "God's own angels"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 62, ll. 15-16	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>þe quenes boone Hester "The queen Esther's praying"</i>	-(e)/s	Split appositive	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 63, l. 9	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>a wyndes puff "a puff of wind"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 63, ll. 10-11	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes prophete "God's prophet"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 63, l. 29	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes eigen "God's eyes"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 64, l. 30	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes derworþe frendes "God's dear friends"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 64, l. 34	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes lavþe "God's law"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 65, ll. 11-12	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>his symmen and oþer mennes "his sins and other men's"</i>	-(e)/s	Independent anaphoric	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 65, l. 18	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes ȝok "God's yoke/burden"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 65, l. 18	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes ȝok "God's yoke/burden"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 66, l. 19	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Maydens mede "a maiden's reward", "the reward of virginity"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 67, l. 30	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Ihesu cristes roode "Jesus Christ's cross"</i>	-(e)/s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 67, l. 31	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes word "God's word"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
56	<i>Ancrene Riwele</i>	p. 67, ll. 35-36	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Ihesus deciples "Jesus' disciples"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
57	<i>The Complaint of Our Lady and The Gospel of Nicodemus</i>	p. 112, l. 15	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Iones moder "John's mother"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
57	<i>The Complaint of Our Lady and The Gospel of Nicodemus</i>	p. 114, l. 9	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>Ihesus body "Jesus' body"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
57	<i>The Complaint of Our Lady and The Gospel of Nicodemus</i>	p. 115, l. 2	Type II	Rel. Prose	<i>þe bisschopes mouþe Capphas "the bishop Caiaphas' mouth"</i>	-(e)/s	Split appositive	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
59	<i>Chaucer Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 309	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>for goddes loue "for God's love"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
59	<i>Chaucer Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 316	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the kynges deere sone "the king's dear son"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
59	<i>Chaucer Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 400	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>The kynges fool "The king's fool"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
59	<i>Chaucer Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 403	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>crowes feet "crow's feet"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
59	<i>Chaucer Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 417	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>any mennes creature "any male creature"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
59	<i>Chaucer Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 445	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>myn owen herte blood "my own heart's blood"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate

59	Chaucer <i>Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 466	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>myn Emes lif "my uncle's life"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
59	Chaucer <i>Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 467	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>with goddes gouernaunce "with God's guidance"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
59	Chaucer <i>Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 472	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>myn Emes lyf "my uncle's life"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
59	Chaucer <i>Troilus and Criseyde</i>	Book II, l. 535	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>myn hertes botme "my heart's bottom", "the depths of my heart"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 12	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Sire Doweles doughter "Sir Do-well's daughter"</i>		-(-e)/s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 14	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>a bisshopes peere "a bishop's peer"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 25	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>What kynnes thyng "What kind of thing"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 55	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>mannes body "a man's body"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 85	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Judas felawes "Judas' companions"</i>		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 87	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Cristes good "Christ's treasure"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 90	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>for beggeres sake "for beggars' sake"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 94	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Salomons sawes "Solomon's sayings"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 102	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Goddess gleman "God's minstrel"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus IX, l. 115	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the fadres wille "the fathers' will"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus, IX l. 115	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the frendes conseil "the kinsmen's advice"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus, IX l. 126	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>And noȝt thi kynde with Caymes ycoupled ne yspoused. "And your kind is not to couple and wed with Cain's"</i>		-(-e)/s	Independent anaphoric	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus, IX l. 128	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Caymes kynde "Cain's kind"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus, IX l. 143	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the belsires giltes "the ancestor's sins"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus, IX l. 148	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the sires taaches "the father's vices"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
60	William Langland <i>Piers Plowman</i>	Passus, IX l. 154	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Goddess wille "God's will"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	l. 3442	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>kynges blood of Perce "the blood of kings of Percia"</i>		-(-e)/s	Split posmodified	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	l. 3447	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>many a wilde hertes blood "many a wild hart's blood"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	l. 3453	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>wilde beestes denmes "wild beasts' dens"</i>		-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate

61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3508	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Onedakes dayes "Onedake's days"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3533	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>kynges habit "a kings' clothing"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3534	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>hir fadres regnes alle "all their father's reigns"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3778	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>goddes peple "God's people"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3794	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>many a mannes guttes "many a man's guts"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3828	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the worldes ende "the world's end"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3846	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Philippes sone of Macidoynne "Philip of Macedonia's son"</i>	-(e)/s	Split postmodified	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3944	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the sonnes stremes "the sun's rays", "the sun rays"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3577	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Charles Olyuer "Charlemagne's Oliver"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3593	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Thy brother sone "Your brother's son"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3630	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>his fadres barm "his father's bosom"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Monk's Prologue and Tale</i>	1. 3652	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the Monkes Tale "the Monk's Tale"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Nun's Priest's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i>	Heading	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the Nonne prees[tes] tale "the Nun's Priest's Tale"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Nun's Priest's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i>	Heading	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>the Nonne prees[tes] tale "the Nun's Priest's Tale"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
61	Chaucer <i>The Nun's Priest's Prologue, Tale and Epilogue</i>	1. 3970	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>seint Poules belle "St Paul's bell"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate
62	Hoccleve <i>Le Male Regle</i>	1. 422	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>Michel terme "Michaelmas term"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
62	Hoccleve <i>Balade to my gracious lord of York</i>	1. 5	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>herthes humblese "heart's humbleness"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
62	Hoccleve <i>Balade to my gracious lord of York</i>	1. 9	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>my dethe's hour "my death hour"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
62	Hoccleve <i>Balade to my gracious lord of York</i>	1. 18	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>my good lordes lust, and game, &amp; play "my good lord's desire, and joy, and amusement"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
62	Hoccleve <i>Balade to my gracious lord of York</i>	1. 23	Type III	Lit. Verse	<i>my good lordes feere "my good lord's companion"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbedon's <i>Sermon</i>	1. 141	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mennis soullis "men's souls"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate

67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 163	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mennis sowlis "men's souls"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 176	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis gospell "God's gospel"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 181-182	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis contemplacion "God's contemplation"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 183	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>oþer mennis trauayle "other men's suffering"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 189	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe kyngis court "the king's court"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 194	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis lawe "God's law"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 194-195	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mennys worldly wysdom "men's worldly wisdom"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 209	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristis clepyng "Christ's calling"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 238	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis folk "God's folk"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 256	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>oþer mennes goodes "other men's goods"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 276	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristis heritages "Christ's property"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 296	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mennys eigen "men's eyes"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 301	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>poore mennes goodis "poor men's goods"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 323	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>poore mennys breþeryn "poor men's brothers"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 335	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þis olde wise mennis conseil "these old wise men's advice"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 338	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>my fadres rygge "my father's back"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 353-354	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>a riche mannis semblaunt "a rich man's semblance"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 362	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe pore mannes riȝt "the poor man's right"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 364	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>poore mennes writis "poor men's writs"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 369	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mennys bosomes "men's bosoms"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 410-412	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Ȝif þe cast into þe fier þat hap nouȝt Ȝeuen of his owne good, where trowest þou he schal be cast þat hap reued oþer mennes from hem? "If he, who has not given of his own property, be cast into the fire, where do you think he, who has seized other men's, shall be cast?"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Independent anaphoric	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 428	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe pottis moulþ "the opening of the pot"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 456-457	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe chynches hertes "the niggards' hearts"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 479	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>rauenes fischeþ "ravens' lures/hunts"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 486-487	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>dede mennys þyngis "dead men's things"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 495-496	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis peple "God's people"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 499	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>a mannes helþe "a man's health"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 500	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis grace "God's grace"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 510-511	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe pore mannys hondis "the poor man's hands"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 513-514	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>his fals quenes engyn "his deceitful queen's ingenuity"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 515	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe kyngis pales "the king's palace"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 538	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Oþer mennes feld "Other men's field"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 627	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe mannes eyþe "the man's eye"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 673-674	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis sufferance "God's suffering"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 706	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis temple "God's temple"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 710	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis myȝt "God's might"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 735	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe false worldis welþe "the false worldly wealth"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 746	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes age "a man's age", "manhood"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 758-759	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>a mannes laste day "a man's last day"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 769	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>a mannes ende "a man's end"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 770	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe worldis syknesse "the world's sickness"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 772	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>charites acoldyng "charity's slacking"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 773	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>tokenes fulfillyng "tokens' fulfilling"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 774	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Antecristis pursuynge "Antichrist's pursuing"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate

67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 775	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe worldis sykenesse "the world's sickness"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 776	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>charites acoldynge "charity's slacking"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 805-806	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>tokenes fulfilling "tokens' fulfilling"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 810	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristis manhod "Crist's manhood"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 852-853	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þis maidenes wordis "this maiden's words"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 863	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þis maydenes resoune "this maiden's reason"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 891	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>þe grate Anticrist dayes "the days of the great Anticrist"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 913-914	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristis resurreccion "Christ's resurrection"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 919	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mennes hertis "men's hearts"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 924-925	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>none Goddis but mannes werkes "none God's but a man's works"</i>	-(e)/s	Independent anaphoric	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 924-925	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>none Goddis but mannes werkes "none God's but a man's works"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 932	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>trewe Goddis lawe "true God's law"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 937	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristis seruantis "Christ's servants"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 937	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis folk "God's folk"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 944	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>for Goddis sake "for God's sake"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 949	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristis incarnation "Christ's incarnation"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 951	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>verey mannes kynde "a true man's kind"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 962	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis gospel "God's gospel"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 963	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>laste mannes wit "a man's last wit"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 970	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis lawe "God's law"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 973	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Anticristis lymes "Anticrist's limbs"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 980	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>alle þe dewellis mynistris "all the devil's ministers"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 990	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristes lymes "Christ's limbs"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate



67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 1000-1001	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>every manns dedis "every man's deeds"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	II. 1007-1008	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mennis concensis "men's conscience"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
67	Wimbleton's Sermon	I. 1010	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristis luyng and doctrine "Christ's living and doctrine"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 260	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes synne "a man's sin"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 276	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>synful mannes soule "a sinful man's soul"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 282	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes some of heuene "God of heaven's son"</i>	-(-e)/s	Split postmodified	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 297	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes thought "a man's thought"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 315	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes soule "a man's soul"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 351	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuyles bely "the devil's bellows"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 366	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>for goddes sake "for God's sake"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 378	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes seruice "God's service"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 435	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes some of heuene "God of heaven's son"</i>	-(-e)/s	Split postmodified	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 462	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes corage "a man's determination"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 462	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>cristes child "Christ's child"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 484	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>oother mannes prosperitee "another man's prosperity"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 484	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>oother mannes wele "another man's well-being"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 484	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>othere mannes harm "other men's harm"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 491	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>oother mannes goodnesse "another man's goodness"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 492	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>oother mannes harm "another man's harm"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 492	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes harm "a man's harm"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 505	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>a mannes harm "a man's harm"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 508	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuyles Pater noster "the devil's Pater noster"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 523	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>for goddes sake "for God's sake"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 531	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes herte "a man's heart"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 544	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes soule "a man's soul"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 544	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes soule "a man's soul"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 546	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuëles fourneys "the devil's furnace"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 548	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes herte "a man's heart"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 554	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>in this forseide deuëles fourneys "in this forseid devil's furnace"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 561	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Certes it bynymeth eek goddes due lordshipe and that is mannes soule and the loue of hisse neighbours "Certainly, it takes away also God's due lordship, that is a man's soul and the love of his neighbours"</i>	-(e)/s	Independent non-anaphoric	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 561	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes soule "a man's soul"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 589	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes trone "God's throne"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 591	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>for cristes sake "for Christ's sake"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 596	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes name "God's name"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 596	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Cristes luyunge "Christ's living"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 596	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes name "God's name"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 613	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuëles norices "the devil's nurses"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 615	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuëles Enchauntours "the devil's enchanters"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 617	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuëles Chapelleyens "the devil's chaplains"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 622	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes herte "a man's heart"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 622	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes herte "a man's heart"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 627	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>a vileyns herte "a churl's heart"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 630	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuëles child "the devil's child"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 651	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuëles Apes "the devil's apes"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 655	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes corage "a man's mood"</i>	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate

68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 659	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>every mannes goodnesse "every man's goodness"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 661	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes owene deere child "God's own dear child"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 753	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>somme lordes stywardes "some lords' stewards"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 753	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>a cherl hath no temporeel thing that is ne is his lordes "a churl has no temporal thing that is not his lord's"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Independent anaphoric	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 760	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes peple "God's people"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 760	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>cristes freendes "Christ's friends"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 768	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuteles wolues "the devil's wolves"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 791	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuteles owene sone "the devil's own son"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 796	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>thy neighbores goode name "your neighbour's good name"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 798	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes heeste "God's command"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 799	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>thy neighbores catel "your neighbour's possessions"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 800	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>thy neighbores catel "your neighbour's possessions"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 821	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuteles hoord "the devil's hoard"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 822	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes reson "a man's reason"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 830	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuteles hand "the devil's hand"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 832	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>for godes sake "for God's sake"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 838	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>a bisshoppes doghter "a bishop's daughter"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 838	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>goddes comandement "God's commandment"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 844	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>thy neighbores wyf "your neighbour's wife"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 862	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the deuteles hand "the devil's hand"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 874	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>oother mannes bed "another man's bed"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 880	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>his lordes wyf "his lord's wife"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	1. 884	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>folkes heritage "folk's property"</i>		- <i>(e)s</i>	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate

68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 901	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>folkes wyues "folk's wives"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 914	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes mynde "a man's mind"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 938	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>al the body is the housbondes "all the body is the husband's"</i>	-(-e)/s	Independent anaphoric	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 964	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>oother mennes hous "other men's house"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 989	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>godes place "God's place"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 1030	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes foodde "a man's food"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Possessive	Animate
68	Chaucer <i>The Parson's Tale</i>	I. 1052	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>for cristes sake "for Christ's sake"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 2, l. 16	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mane grace "a man's grace"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 2, l. 17	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>his frendis gladnesse "his friends' gladness"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 2, ll. 17-18	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>his enemyes peyne "his enemies' pain"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 2, l. 18	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>his afircummers ioye "his descendants' joy"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 2, l. 32	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the kyngis palce "the king's palace"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 3, l. 5	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>kyngis attendens "a king's attendants", "royal attendants"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 3, ll. 16-17	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the worldys reputacioun "the world's opinion"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 7, l. 2	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis wille "God's will"</i>	-(-e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Possessive	Animate

69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 7, ll. 16-17	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannys witte "a man's wit"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 9, l. 12	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannys wytte "a man's wit"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 9, head.	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the kynges fauoure "the king's favour"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 9, l. 29	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the kyngis market "the king's market"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 10, l. 1	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>theys mennys cowncell "these men's counsel"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 10, ll. 6-7	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the kyngis herte "the king's heart"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 10, ll. 9-10	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the kyngis yie "the king's eye"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 10, l. 13	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the kyngis mateste "the king's majesty"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
69	<i>The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London</i>	p. 10, ll. 17-18	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the Apostles word "the Apostle's word"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 264, l. 33	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis wil "God's will"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 266, ll. 8-9	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>pe soules glorie "the soul's glory"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 272, l. 34	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>peve ... kynges douȝtres "these ... kings' daughters"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 272, l. 35	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>peve ... kynges sistres "these ... kings' sisters"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 272, l. 35	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>peve ... kynges / spouses "these ... kings' spouses"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate

70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 278, l. 3	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>lordis herynge</b> "Lord's worshipping"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 278, l. 3	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>lordis louyng</b> "Lord's loving"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 279, ll. 19-20	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>þe lordis werk</b> "the Lord's work"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 286, l. 27	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>þis soules ordenaunce</b> "his soul's ordinance"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 294, l. 4	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>þis precious daites ye</b> "his precious day's eye", "his precious daisy"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Inanimate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 295, l. 9	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>þlis hertis</b> "flies' hearts"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 302, l. 5	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>a gentelmannes court</b> "a gentleman's court"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 302, l. 6	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>þe kynges court</b> "the king's court"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 303, l. 23	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>mennes handes</b> "men's hands"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 305, ll. 2-3	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>Goddess werk</b> "God's work"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 305, ll. 12-13	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>Goddiss priuei werkis</b> "God's secret works"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 305, l. 14	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>Goddiss wille</b> "God's will"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 306, l. 3	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>beestis asses</b> "beast's fools"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 306, ll. 5-6	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>menmys wordis</b> "men's words"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 317, l. 24	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>an asse deede</b> "a fool's deed"		zero	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 317, l. 25	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>resons disciplis</b> "reason's disciples"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 320, l. 20	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>modir aile</b> "mother's ancestor"		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 325, l. 11	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>Goddiss Sone</b> "God's son"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 329, l. 7	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>Goddiss grace</b> "God's grace"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 333, l. 2	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>his Fadur wille</b> "his Father's will"		zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 333, l. 3	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>Goddiss Sone</b> "God's son"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 336, ll. 27-28	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>resons daunger</b> "the danger from reason"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 339, l. 2	Type III	Rel. Prose	<b>alle menmys counsailes</b> "all men's counsels"		-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate

70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 343, l. 7	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes witte "a man's wit"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 343, l. 7	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>mannes reson "a man's reason"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 344, l. 24	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis Sone "God's son"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 345, l. 16	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis Sone "God's son"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 345, l. 20	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>hir Sones deelp "her son's death"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
70	<i>The Mirror of Simple Souls</i>	p. 346, l. 36	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>Goddis sones "God's sons"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
71	<i>Hocleve A Lesson on All Saints' Day</i>	p. 213, l. 19	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the sonnes light "the sun's light"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
71	<i>Hocleve A Lesson on All Saints' Day</i>	p. 213, ll. 30-31	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>the lambes blood "the lamb's blood"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
71	<i>Hocleve A Lesson on All Saints' Day</i>	p. 214, ll. 16-17	Type III	Rel. Prose	<i>all the seintes totes "all the saints' joys"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	ll. 78-79	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the comunes conseil "the commons' council"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	ll. 137-138	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the goldsmithes halle "the Goldsmiths' hall"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	ll. 141-142	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>atte Goldsmithes halle "at the Goldsmiths' hall"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	l. 162	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>John Mores hows "John Moor's house"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Phrasal appositive	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	ll. 166-167	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the goldsmithes halle "the Goldsmiths' hall"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	l. 174	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>in goddes peas &amp; the kynges "in God' peace and the king's"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	l. 174	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>in goddes peas &amp; the kynges "in God' peace and the king's"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Independent anaphoric	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	l. 178	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the kynges writ "the king's writ"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
72	<i>The Appeal of Thomas Usk</i>	l. 183	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>atte Goldsmithes halle "at the Goldsmiths' hall"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
73	<i>A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	ll. 69-70	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>owre lige lordes wille "our liege lord's will"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
73	<i>A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	l. 74	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>goddes help "God's help"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
73	<i>A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	ll. 88-89	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>owre byge lordes comaunderment "our liege lord's commandment"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
73	<i>A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	l. 93	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>owre lige lordes power "our liege lord's power"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
73	<i>A Petition of the Folk of Mercerye</i>	l. 101	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>goddes lawe "God's law"</i>	- <i>(e)</i> /s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate

74	Robert Corn	p. 2, l. 6	Type III	Leg. Prose	the workes of <i>poullys</i> "the works of St Paul's"	-(e)/s	Independent non-anaphoric	Onomastic	Objective	Place	Inanimate
75	John Pyncheon	p. 3, l. 6	Type III	Leg. Prose	of <i>Petrís</i> "St Peter's"	-(e)/s	Independent non-anaphoric	Onomastic		Place	Inanimate
75	John Pyncheon	p. 3, l. 6	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>Cristoforys</i> "St Christopher's"	-(e)/s	Independent non-anaphoric	Onomastic		Place	Inanimate
77	The Gild of St Fabian and Sebastian, Aldersgate	l. 41	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>Micheles day</i> "St Michael's Day"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
77	The Gild of St Fabian and Sebastian, Aldersgate	l. 55	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>þe citees ende</i> "the city's end"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
78	Gild of St Katherine, Aldersgate	ll. 50-51	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>þe cite townes ende</i> "the capital city's end"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Inanimate
79	The Gild of the Holy Trinity, Colman Street	l. 29	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>godess sonde</i> "an act of God"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
79	The Gild of the Holy Trinity, Colman Street	l. 50	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>þe kynges ryht</i> "the king's right"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
80	The Gild of the Annunciation and Assumption, St Paul's	ll. 72-73	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>þe chirche of seint poulles</i> "the Church of St Paul"	-(e)/s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
81	Gilda Carpenter London	l. 44	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>goddes sonde</i> "God's act"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
82	Writ relating to the priory of the Holy Trinity	l. 3	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>Ænglisc eñhte gilde</i> "the Gild of English Chiltias"	-e	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
83	Richard Roos	p. 12, ll. 17-18	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>seynt mary Kyrk</i> "St Mary's Church"	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
83	Richard Roos	p. 12, l. 19	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the same Kyrke work</i> "the same church's work"	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Inanimate
83	Richard Roos	p. 12, ll. 22-23	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>seynt gyls spetyl</i> "St Julia's Hospital"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
83	Richard Roos	p. 13, ll. 12-13	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>owre Susters Chyldryn</i> "our sister's children" OR "our sisters' children"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
84	John Plot	p. 15, l. 9	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>my ærys mynde</i> "my year's mind-day"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Time	Inanimate
85	Robert Aueray	p. 17, ll. 3-4	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>seynt Clementis Chereh</i> "St Clement's Church"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
85	Robert Aueray	p. 17, l. 5	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>seynt Dunstanes Church</i> "St Dunstan's Church"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
85	Robert Aueray	p. 17, l. 7	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>seynt Dunstones Church</i> "St Dunstan's Church"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
85	Robert Aueray	p. 17, l. 9	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>þe Cordwaneres leueray</i> "the Cordwainer's livery"	-(e)/s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
86	Richard Yonge	p. 21, l. 23	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>Seynt Donstones</i> "St Dunstan's"	-(e)/s	Independent non-anaphoric	Onomastic		Place	Inanimate
86	Richard Yonge	p. 21, l. 25	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>to the sayd churche warkis</i> "to the works of the said church"	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Inanimate



88	Judicium Pillorij Nicholai keteringham pro falsis obligacionibus controfactis	I. 6	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>mennys seals "men's seals"</b>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
88	Judicium Pillorij Nicholai keteringham pro falsis obligacionibus controfactis	I. 9	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>þe same knyghtes sele "the same knight's seal"</b>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
89	Proclamacio	II. 10-11	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>on þe kynges byhalf and þe Cite "on behalf of the kyng and the City"</b>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
93	The Iewissh of þe pillory for William Horold for fals Romeney (fol. cccxvii)	I. 13	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>þe parisshe of seynt Maryns "the parish of St Martin"</b>	-(e)s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
93	The Iewissh of þe pillory for William Horold for fals Romeney (fol. cccxvii)	I. 15	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>mannys body "a man's body"</b>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
95	John Rogerysson	p. 42, l. 6 [...] p. 42, l. 10	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>þe Church of seynt Benet Benet [...] Seynt Benet "St Benet's"</b>	zero	Independent anaphoric	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
96	William Newland	p. 65, l. 8	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>seynt Michell mount "St Michael's Mount"</b>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
96	William Newland	p. 65, ll. 8-9	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>seynt James "St James's"</b>	zero	Independent non-anaphoric	Onomastic		Place	Inanimate
96	William Newland	p. 65, ll. 9-10	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>at chirch of seint Thomas of Postlis "at the Church of St Thomas the Apostle"</b>	-(e)s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
96	William Newland	p. 65, ll. 9-10 [...] p. 66, l. 2	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>chirch of seint Thomas of Postlis [...] seynt Thomas apostolis "St Thomas the Apostle's"</b>	-(e)s	Independent anaphoric	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
98	John Toker	p. 78, ll. 9-12	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>the Spittel ... of seynt Barthilmewys "the Hospital of St Bartholomew"</b>	-(e)s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
99	Richard Whytman	p. 82, l. 19	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>seint mildred chirche "St Mildred's Church"</b>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
99	Richard Whytman	p. 82, ll. 19-20	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>to seint mildred chirche; I, to seint Nicholas Oloff "St Nicholas Olave's"</b>	zero	Independent anaphoric	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
99	Richard Whytman	p. 82, l. 22	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>after my dedesse and my wiues "after my death and my wife's"</b>	-(e)s	Independent anaphoric	Specifying	Subjective	Possessive	Animate
100	Hary Van Sandwyk	p. 84, l. 6	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>Sent Clementis "St Clement's"</b>	-(e)s	Independent non-anaphoric	Onomastic		Place	Inanimate
101	Alys Chirche	p. 85, l. 5	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>our lady lyght "Our Lady's light"</b>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic	Objective	Possessive	Animate
101	Alys Chirche	p. 85, l. 6	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>seint Mergret lyght "St Margaret's light"</b>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic	Objective	Possessive	Animate
101	Alys Chirche	p. 85 ll. 6-7	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>seint Colas lyght "St Colas' light"</b>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic	Objective	Possessive	Animate

102	Richard Graveley	p. 87, l. 5	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>my wyves seruauunt "my wife's servant"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
105	John Barnet	p. 93, l. 20	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the churche of seynt Petris "the Church of St Peter"</i>	-(e)s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
105	John Barnet	p. 93, l. 21	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>Monkes chirch "Monks' Church"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
109	Roger Elmesley	p. 102, l. 9	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>mannes state "a man's state"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
109	Roger Elmesley	p. 102, l. 12	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>goddis woshup "the worship of God"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying	Objective	Possessive	Animate
115	Proclamacio facta super Thomas Corbet positum super Collistrigium (f. 10 v.)	l. 14	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the seid Herry Julbans estate "the said Henry Julian's estate"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
117	John Credy	p. 75, l. 1	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>my brother son "my brother's son"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
117	John Credy	p. 75, l. 13	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>my fader soule "my father's soul"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
117	John Credy	p. 75, ll. 13-14	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>my moder soule "my mother's soul"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
117	John Credy	p. 75, ll. 14-15	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>be chirch of seint Alpheies "the Church of St Alphy"</i>	-(e)s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
117	John Credy	p. 75, ll. 14-15 [...] p. 76, l. 7	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>be chirch of seint Alpheies [...] seint Alpheies "St Alphy's"</i>	-(e)s	Independent anaphoric	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
119	Richard Bokeland	p. 106, ll. 11-12	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the Abbottes prison "the Abbot's Prison"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
119	Richard Bokeland	p. 106, l. 14	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the Kyngis bench "the King's Bench"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Animate
120	Nocholas Charleton	p. 114, l. 13	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>Skymners craft "Skimmers' craft"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
120	Nicholas Charleton	p. 114, l. 22	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>Seint Austyns church "St Austin's Church"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
120	Nicholas Charleton	p. 114, ll. 24-25	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>the pairesch of Seynt Austyns "the parish of St Austin"</i>	-(e)s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
120	Nicholas Charleton	p. 115, ll. 21-22	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>seynt Bartholomewes spitell "St Bartholomew's Hospital"</i>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
121	Isabell, Countess of Warwick	p. 117, l. 9	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>our lady Chapell "Our Lady's Chapel"</i>	zero	Ordinary binominal	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
121	Isabell, Countess of Warwick	p. 118, ll. 15-16	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>seynt Katrens "St Catherine's"</i>	-(e)s	Independent non-anaphoric	Onomastic		Place	Inanimate
121	Isabell, Countess of Warwick	p. 119, ll. 1-2	Type III	Leg. Prose	<i>at Mary Mandelene "at Mary Magdalene's"</i>	zero	Independent non-anaphoric	Onomastic		Place	Inanimate

122	Nicholas Sturgeon	p. 132, l. 13	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>the paryssh cherche of seynt Awatyns "the parish church of St Austin"</b>	-(e)s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
122	Nicholas Sturgeon	p. 132, l. 14	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>powles chircheyerd "the church yard of St Paul's"</b>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Specifying		Possessive	Inanimate
122	Nicholas Sturgeon	p. 132, ll. 21-23	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>the wursshipful Monasteries ... of seynt Albanes "the worshipful Monasteries ... of St Alban"</b>	-(e)s	Oblique (genitive of place)	Onomastic		Possessive	Animate
122	Nicholas Sturgeon	p. 133, l. 4	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>the grypes eye "the vulture's egg"</b>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate
122	Nicholas Sturgeon	p. 133, l. 5	Type III	Leg. Prose	<b>that other gripes eye "that other vulture's egg"</b>	-(e)s	Ordinary binominal	Classifying		Possessive	Animate

**Table 13. Genitive frequency by text sample.**

<i>ti</i>	Language type	Register category	Actual frequency	Text sample size (words)	Normalised frequency (per 1 000 words)
1	Type II	Lit. Verse	5	1100	5
2	Type II	Lit. Verse	5	2102	2
3	Type II	Lit. Verse	22	6459	3
4	Type II	Lit. Verse	16	3224	5
5	Type II	Lit. Verse	23	8520	3
7	Type II	Lit. Verse	3	383	8
8	Type II	Lit. Verse	1	314	3
9	Type II	Lit. Verse	2	672	3
10	Type II	Lit. Verse	2	566	4
12	Type II	Lit. Verse	13	2334	6
13	Type II	Lit. Verse	2	530	4
14	Type II	Lit. Verse	4	964	4
15	Type II	Lit. Verse	4	236	17
16	Type II	Lit. Verse	6	917	7
17	Type II	Lit. Verse	1	1006	1
18	Type II	Lit. Verse	14	2452	6
20	Type II	Lit. Verse	50	7346	7
22	Type II	Rel. Verse	3	219	14
23	Type II	Rel. Verse	12	2050	6
24	Type II	Rel. Verse	14	2098	7
25	Type II	Rel. Verse	5	1226	4
26	Type II	Rel. Verse	8	1224	7
27	Type II	Rel. Verse	6	2057	3
28	Type II	Rel. Verse	1	1142	1
29	Type II	Rel. Verse	3	377	8
30	Type II	Rel. Verse	1	390	3
31	Type II	Rel. Verse	6	1317	5
32	Type II	Rel. Verse	11	1092	10
35	Type II	Rel. Verse	1	191	5
37	Type II	Rel. Verse	1	545	2
38	Type II	Rel. Verse	1	244	4
39	Type II	Rel. Verse	3	1303	2
48	Type II	Rel. Verse	21	1947	11
49	Type II	Rel. Verse	3	1161	3
50	Type II	Rel. Verse	1	181	6
52	Type II	Rel. Prose	6	2616	2
53	Type II	Rel. Prose	3	4310	1
54	Type II	Rel. Prose	5	2330	2
55	Type II	Rel. Prose	16	3250	5
56	Type II	Rel. Prose	31	6218	5
57	Type II	Rel. Prose	3	1191	3
59	Type III	Lit. Verse	10	2340	4
60	Type III	Lit. Verse	16	2427	7
61	Type III	Lit. Verse	18	4295	4
62	Type III	Lit. Verse	5	938	5
67	Type III	Rel. Prose	71	8813	8
68	Type III	Rel. Prose	72	25624	3
69	Type III	Rel. Prose	17	3136	5
70	Type III	Rel. Prose	34	41757	1
71	Type III	Rel. Prose	3	670	4

72	Type III	Leg. Prose	9	1410	6
73	Type III	Leg. Prose	5	719	7
74	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	178	6
75	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	79	25
77	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	483	4
78	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	485	2
79	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	458	4
80	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	741	1
81	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	526	2
82	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	48	21
83	Type III	Leg. Prose	4	369	11
84	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	301	3
85	Type III	Leg. Prose	4	179	22
86	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	120	17
88	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	159	13
89	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	77	26
93	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	134	15
95	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	235	4
96	Type III	Leg. Prose	5	195	26
98	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	427	2
99	Type III	Leg. Prose	3	318	9
100	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	64	16
101	Type III	Leg. Prose	3	100	30
102	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	128	8
105	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	103	19
109	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	374	5
115	Type III	Leg. Prose	1	129	8
117	Type III	Leg. Prose	5	571	9
119	Type III	Leg. Prose	2	565	4
120	Type III	Leg. Prose	4	473	8
121	Type III	Leg. Prose	3	483	6
122	Type III	Leg. Prose	5	458	11

**Table 51. Genitive frequency cross-classified by semantic function, morphological form, syntactic form, syntactic function, subjective-objective function and animacy**

	Factor	Actual frequency			Normalised frequency (10 000 words)			Percentage (internal structure)		
		Possession	Place	Time	Possession	Place	Time	Possession	Place	Time
Form Morphological	-(e)s	569	6	7	31	0	0	88 %	75 %	100 %
	-e	1	0	0	0	0	0	0 %	0 %	0 %
	-en	1	0	0	0	0	0	0 %	0 %	0 %
	zero	74	2	0	4	0	0	11 %	25 %	0 %
	Total	645	8	7	35	0	0	**100 %	100 %	100 %
	Independent anaphoric	13	0	0	1	0	0	2 %	0 %	0 %
Form Syntactic	Independent non-anaphoric	2	8	0	0	0	0	0 %	100 %	0 %
	Oblique (genitive of place)	9	0	0	0	0	0	1 %	0 %	0 %
	Ordinary binominal	597	0	7	32	0	0	93 %	0 %	100 %
	Phrasal appositive	13	0	0	1	0	0	2 %	0 %	0 %
	Split appositive	6	0	0	0	0	0	1 %	0 %	0 %
	Split postmodified	5	0	0	0	0	0	1 %	0 %	0 %
	Total	645	8	7	*35	0	0	100 %	100 %	100 %
	Classifying	135	0	5	7	0	0	21 %	0 %	71 %
	Onomastic	33	8	0	2	0	0	5 %	100 %	0 %
	Specifying	476	0	2	26	0	0	74 %	0 %	29 %
Subjective vs. Objective	Total	644	8	7	35	0	0	100 %	100 %	100 %
	Objective	49	1	0	3	0	0	19 %	100 %	0 %
	Subjective	210	0	2	11	0	0	81 %	0 %	100 %
	Total	259	1	2	14	0	0	100 %	100 %	100 %
	Animate	592	0	0	32	0	0	92 %	0 %	0 %
Animacy	Inanimate	53	8	7	3	0	0	8 %	100 %	100 %
	Total	645	8	7	35	0	0	100 %	100 %	100 %
	Collective	2	0	0	0	0	0	0 %		
Animate	Higher animals	17	0	0	1	0	0	3 %		
	Lower animals	3	0	0	0	0	0	1 %		
	Personal name	276	0	0	15	0	0	47 %		
	Personal noun	294	0	0	16	0	0	50 %		
	Total	592	0	0	32	0	0	**100 %		
	Geographical	1	0	0	0	0	0	2 %	0 %	0 %
Inanimate	Human activity	15	0	0	1	0	0	28 %	0 %	0 %

	Locative		24	8	0	1	0	0	45 %	100 %	0 %
	Temporal		1	0	7	0	0	0	2 %	0 %	100 %
	Other inanimate		12	0	0	1	0	0	23 %	0 %	0 %
	Total		53	8	7	3	0	0	100 %	100 %	100 %

\*When items do not add up to the displayed total, it is due to the fact that they are rounded to the nearest whole number after aggregations are performed.

\*\* When totals do not add up to 100.00%, it is due to the chosen precision.

## References

- Allen, C. L. 1997. "The Origins of the 'Group Genitive' in English", *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 95.1, pp. 111-131.
- Allen, C. L. 2002. "On the Development of *a friend of mine*". In T. Fanego, M. J. López-Couso and S. Pérez-Guerra (eds.) *English Historical Syntax and Morphology: Selected Papers from 11 ICEHL, Santiago de Compostela, 7-11 September 2000*, Vol. 1 (Philadelphia: John Benjamins) pp. 23-41.
- Allen, C. L. 2003a. "Deflexion and the Development of the Genitive in English", *English Language and Linguistics*, 7.1, pp. 1-28.
- Allen, C. L. 2003b. "The Early English 'his Genitives' from a Germanic Perspective". In P. Collins and M. Amberber (eds.) *Proceedings of the 2002 Conference of the Australian Linguistic Society*, [http:// www.als.asn.au](http://www.als.asn.au) (accessed 21 April 2008).
- Allen, C. L. 2004. "A Note on 'Elliptical', 'Absolute', and 'Independent' Genitives in Earlier English", *English Language and Linguistics*, 8.2, pp. 351-354.
- Altenberg, B. 1982. *The Genitive v. the of-Construction: A Study of Syntactic Variation in 17th Century English* (Lund: CWK Gleerup).
- Atanasov, P. 1990. *Le mégléno-roumain de nos jours. Une approche linguistique* (Hamburg: Helmut Buske Verlag).
- Benson, L. (ed.) 1988. *The Riverside Chaucer* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Bergsten, N. 1911. *A Study on Compound Substantives in English*, Inaugural Dissertation (Uppsala: Almqvist & Wiksell).
- Biber, D. 1999. "A Register Perspective on Grammar and Discourse: Variability in the Form and Use of English Complement Clauses", *Discourse Studies*, 1(2), pp. 131-150.
- Biber, D., S. Johansson, G. Leech, S. Conrad and E. Finegan. 2006. *Longman Grammar of Spoken and Written English* (Harlow: Longman).
- Blake, B. J. 2001. *Case*. Cambridge Textbooks in Linguistics (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Blake, N. (ed.) 1992. *The Cambridge History of the English Language*, Vol. II: 1066-1476 (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Booker, J. M. 1972. *A Middle English Bibliography: Dates, Dialects, and Sources of the XII, XIII, and XIV Century Monuments and Manuscripts Exclusive of the Works of Wyclif, Gower, and Chaucer and the Documents in the London Dialect* (Folcroft, Pa.: Folcroft Library Ed.).
- Brunner, K. 1963. *An Outline of Middle English Grammar* (Oxford: Basil Blackwell).



- Burrow, J. and T. Turville-Petre. 1997. *A Book of Middle English* (Oxford: Blackwell).
- Capidan, T. 1925. *Meglenoromânii*, Vol. I: *Istoria și graiul lor* (Bucharest: Cultura Națională).
- Carstairs, A. 1987. "Diachronic Evidence and the Affix-Clitic Distinction". In A. G. Ramat, O. Carruba and G. Bernini (eds.) *Papers from 7<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Historical Linguistics* (Amsterdam: J. Benjamins) pp. 151-162.
- Chambers, R. W. and M. Daunt (eds.) 1931. *A Book of London English 1384-1425* (Oxford: Clarendon Press).
- Chaucer, G. 1978. *Troilus and Criseyde: A Facsimile of Corpus Christi College Cambridge MS 61* (Cambridge: D.S. Brewer).
- Coolidge, F. L. 2006. *Statistics: A Gentle Introduction* (Thousand Oaks: SAGE Publications).
- Doiron, M. (ed.) 1968. *The Mirror of Simple Souls* (Roma: Edizioni di Storia e Letteratura).
- Dölle, E. 1913. *Zur Sprache Londons vor Chaucer* (Halle: Max Niemeyer).
- Doyle, A. I. and J. A. Burrow (eds.) 2002. *A Facsimile of the Autograph Verse Manuscripts: Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino (California), MSS HM 111 and HM 744; University Library, Durham (England), MS Cosin V. III. 9. EETS ss 19* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Doyle, A. I. and M. B. Parkes. 1979. "Paleographical Introduction". In P. G. Ruggiers (ed.) *The Canterbury Tales: A Facsimile and Transcription of the Hengwrt Manuscript, with Variants from the Ellesmere Manuscript* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press) pp. xix-xlix.
- Dutschke, C. W. and R. H. Rouse. 1989. *Guide to Medieval and Renaissance Manuscripts in the Huntington Library* (San Marino, Calif.: Huntington Library Press)  
<http://sunsite3.berkeley.edu/hehweb/EL26C9.html> (accessed 8 May 2008).
- Eggins, S. 1994. *An Introduction to Systemic Functional Linguistics* (London: Pinter Publishers).
- Ekwall, E. 1943. *Studies on the Genitive of Groups in English* (Lund: C. W. K. Gleerups Förlag).
- Evans, J. and M. S. Serjeantson (eds.) 1933. *English Medieval Lapidaries*. EETS os 190 (London: Oxford University Press).
- Fischer, O. 1992. "Syntax". In N. Blake (ed.) pp. 207-408.
- Fridner, E. (ed.) 1961. *An English Fourteenth Century Apocalypse Version with a Prose Commentary*. Lund Studies in English 29 (Lund: C. W. K. Gleerup).

- Fries, C. C. 1940. *American English Dictionary* (New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts).
- Furnivall, F. J. 1865. "Some Fresh Evidence from the Second Text of Layamon on the Possessives in *es* and *his*", *Transactions of the Philological Society*, pp. 75-94.
- Greenbaum, S. 1996. *The Oxford English Grammar* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Greenberg, J. H. 1966. "Some Universals of Grammar with Particular Reference to the Order of Meaningful Elements". In J. H. Greenberg (ed.) *Universals of Language* (Cambridge, Mass.: The M.I.T. Press) pp. 73-113.
- Halliday, M. A. 1988. "On the Language of Physical Science". In M. Ghadessy (ed.) *Registers of Written English* (London: Pinter) pp. 162-178.
- Halliday, M. A. and R. Hasan. 1989. *Language, Context, and Text: Aspects of Language in a Social-Semiotic Perspective* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Hanna, R. 2005. *London Literature, 1300-1380* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Harmer, F. E. 1952. *Anglo-Saxon Writs* (Manchester: Manchester University Press).
- Hasselgård, H., S. Johansson and P. Lysvåg, P. 1998. *English Grammar: Theory and Use* (Oslo: Universitetsforlaget).
- Hefferman, T. J. and P. J. Horner. 2005. "Sermons and Homilies". In P. G. Beidler (ed.) *A Manual of the Writings in Middle English, 1050-1500*, Vol. XI (New Haven, Conn.: The Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences) pp. 3969-4167, 4229-4310.
- Hickey, R. and S. Puppel (eds.) 1997. *Language History and Linguistics Modelling*, Vol. I (Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter).
- Horobin, S. 2002. "The Language of the Hengwrt Chaucer". In E. Stubbs (ed.) *The Hengwrt Chaucer: Digital Facsimile* (Scholarly Digital Editions) <http://www.sd-editions.com/AnaServer?HengwrtEx+0+start.anv> (accessed 29 April 2008).
- Horobin, S. 2003. *The Language of the Chaucer Tradition*. Chaucer Studies XXXII (Cambridge: D. S. Brewer).
- Horobin, S. and J. Smith. 2002. *An Introduction to Middle English* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Huddleston, R. and G. K. Pullum. 2002. *The Cambridge Grammar of the English Language* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Iglesias-Rábade, L. 2003. *Handbook of Middle English* (Munich: LINCOM Europa).
- Jakobson, R. 1960. "Concluding Statement: Linguistics and Poetics". In T. A. Sebeok (ed.) *Style in Language* (N.Y.: John Wiley & Sons) pp. 350-377.

- Janda, R. 1980. "On the Decline of Declensional Systems: The Overall Loss of OE Nominal Case Inflections and the ME Reanalysis of *-es* as *his*". In E. C. Traugott, R. Labrum and S. Shepard (eds.) *Papers from the 4th International Conference on Historical Linguistics* (Amsterdam: John Benjamins) pp. 243-252.
- Jespersen, O. 1949. *A Modern English Grammar on Historical Principles*, Part III: Syntax, Vol. II (Copenhagen: Einar Munksgaard).
- Jespersen, O. 1933. *Progress in Language with Special Reference to English* (Amsterdam: John Benjamins).
- Kiefer, F. 1992. "Case". In W. Bright (ed.) *International Encyclopedia of Linguistics*, Vol. I (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press) pp. 217-218.
- Knight, I. K. (ed.) 1967. *Wimbledon's Sermon* (Pittsburgh, Pa.: Duquesne University Press).
- Kohnen, T. 2001. "Text Types as Catalysts for Language Change". In H.-J. Diller and M. Görlach (eds.) *Towards a History of English as a History of Genres* (Heidelberg: Universitätsverlag C. Winter) pp. 111-124.
- LALME = McIntosh, A., M. Samuels and M. Benskin. 1986. *A Linguistic Atlas of Late Mediaeval English*, Vol. I (Aberdeen: Aberdeen University Press).
- Lass, R. 1992. "Phonology and Morphology". In N. Blake (ed.) pp. 23-155.
- Lyons, C. 1999. *Definiteness* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Marx, C. W. and J. F. Drennan (eds.) 1987. *The Middle English Prose Complaint of Our Lady and Gospel of Nicodemus*. Middle English Texts 19 (Heidelberg: Carl Winter Universitätsverlag).
- McIntosh, A. 1989. "A New Approach to Middle English Dialectology". In McIntosh *et al.* (eds.) pp. 22-31.
- McIntosh, A., M.L. Samuels and M. Laing (eds.) 1989. *Middle English Dialectology: Essays on Some Principles and Problems* (Aberdeen: Aberdeen University Press).
- McKitterick, R. and R. Beadle. 1992. *Catalogue of the Pepys Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge*, Vol. V, *Manuscripts*, Part I: *Medieval* (Cambridge: D. S. Brewer).
- MED = *Middle English Dictionary*. 2001 (University of Michigan)  
<http://quod.lib.umich.edu/m/med/> (accessed 8 April 2008).
- Meyer-Myklestad, J. 1968. *An Advanced English Grammar for Students and Teachers* (Oslo: Universitetsforlaget).

- Miller, D. 2004. *Language as Purposeful: Functional Varieties of Texts* (Bologna: University of Bologna) <http://amsacta.cib.unibo.it/archive/00000866/> (accessed 29 April 2008).
- Mitchell, B. 1985. *Old English Syntax*, Vol. I: *Concord, the Parts of Speech, and the Sentence* (Oxford: Clarendon Press).
- Mitchell, B. and F. C. Robinson. 2007. *A Guide to Old English* (Oxford: Blackwell Publishing).
- Mooney, L. R. 2006. "Chaucer's Scribe", *Speculum*, 81.1, pp. 97-138.
- Moore, N. (ed.) 1923. *The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London* (London: Humphrey Milford, Oxford University Press).
- Mossé, Fernand. 1959. *A Handbook of Middle English* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press).
- Mustanoja, T. 1960. *A Middle English Syntax*, Part I: *Parts of Speech* (Helsinki: Société Néophilologique).
- Plank, F. 1992. "From Cases to Adpositions". In N. Pantaleo (ed.) *Aspects of English Diachronic Linguistics: Papers Read at the Second National Conference on the History of English, Naples, 28-29 April 1989* (Fasano: Schena Editore) pp. 19-61.
- Poutsma, H. 1914. *A Grammar of Late Modern English*. Part II: *The Parts of Speech*. Section I, A: *Nouns, Adjectives and Articles* (Groningen: P. Noordhoff).
- Quirk, R., S. Greenbaum, G. Leech and J. Svartvik. 1985. *A Comprehensive Grammar of the English Language* (London: Longman).
- Rand Schmidt, K. A. 1993. *The Authorship of the Equatorie of the Planetis* (Cambridge: D. S. Brewer).
- Robinson, P. and N. F. Blake (eds.) 1996. *The Wife of Bath's Prologue on CD-ROM* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Rosenbach, A. 2002. *Genitive Variation in English: Conceptual Factors in Synchronic and Diachronic Studies* (Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter).
- Rosenbach, A. 2007. "Emerging Variation: Determiner Genitives and Noun Modifiers in English", *English Language and Linguistics*, 11.1, pp. 143-189.
- Rosenbach, A., D. Stein and L. Vezzosi. 2000. "On the History of the *s*-Genitive". In R. Bermúdez-Otero, D. Denison, R. M. Hogg and C. B. McCully (eds.) *Generative Theory and Corpus Studies. A Dialogue from 10 ICEHL* (Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter) pp. 183-210.
- Samuels, M. L. 1972. *Linguistic Evolution with Special Reference to English* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).

- Samuels, M. L. 1983. "Chaucer's Spelling". In D. Gray and E. G. Stanley (eds.) *Middle English Studies Presented to Norman Davis in Honour of his Seventieth Birthday* (Oxford: Clarendon Press) pp. 17-37.
- Samuels, M. L. 1989. "Some Applications of Middle English Dialectology". In McIntosh *et al.* (eds.) pp. 64-80.
- Scott, K. L. 1997. "An Hours and Psalter by Two Ellesmere Illuminators". In M. Stevens and D. Woodward (eds.) *The Ellesmere Chaucer: Essays in Interpretations* (San Marino).
- Seppänen, A. 1997. "The Genitive and the Category of Case in the History of English". In R. Hickey and S. Puppel (eds.) pp. 193-214.
- Taylor, R. 2000. *Possessives in English* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- van der Gaaf, W. 1932. "The Absolute Genitive", *English Studies*, 14, pp. 49-65.
- Wallner, B. (ed.) 1995. *An Interpolated Middle English Version of the Anatomy of Guy de Chauliac*, Vol. I (Lund: Lund University Press).
- Woods, A., P. Fletcher and A. Hughes. 1996. *Statistics in Language Studies* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Wright, J. and E. M. Wright. 1949. *An Elementary Middle English Grammar* (London: Geoffrey Cumberlege, Oxford University Press).
- Yonekura, H. 1997. "Chaucer's Compound Nouns". In R. Hickey and S. Puppel (eds.) pp. 229-248.

## Primary sources

- Brown, C. (ed.) 1924. *Religious Lyrics of the XIVth Century* (Oxford: Clarendon Press).
- Burnley, D. and A. Wiggins (eds.) 2003. *The Auchinleck Manuscript*, Version 1.1 (National Library of Scotland) <http://www.nls.uk/auchinleck/> (accessed 3 October 2007).
- Bülbring, K. D. (ed.) 1891. *The Earliest Complete Prose Psalter*. EETS os 97 (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co).
- Chambers, R. W. and M. Daunt (eds.) 1931. *A Book of London English 1384-1425* (Oxford: Clarendon Press).
- Chaucer, G. 1978. *Troilus and Criseyde: A Facsimile of Corpus Christi College Cambridge MS 61* (Cambridge: D.S. Brewer).
- Doiron, M. (ed.) 1968. *The Mirror of Simple Souls* (Roma: Edizioni di Storia e Letteratura).
- Doyle, A. I. and J. A. Burrow (eds.) 2002. *A Facsimile of the Autograph Verse Manuscripts: Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino (California), MSS HM 111 and HM 744; University Library, Durham (England), MS Cosin V. III. 9*. EETS ss 19 (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Duncan, T. G. and M. Connolly (eds.) 2003. *The Middle English Mirror: Sermons from Advent to Sexagesima*. Middle English Texts 34 (Heidelberg: Universitätsverlag Winter).
- Evans, J. and M. S. Serjeantson (eds.) 1933. *English Medieval Lapidaries*. EETS os 190 (London: Oxford University Press).
- Fridner, E. (ed.) 1961. *An English Fourteenth Century Apocalypse Version with a Prose Commentary*. Lund Studies in English 29 (Lund: C. W. K. Gleerup).
- Furnivall, F. J. (ed.) 1868. *The Ellesmere MS of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales* (London: N. Trübner) <http://quod.lib.umich.edu/c/cme/browse.html> (accessed 4 May 2008).
- Furnivall, F. J. (ed.) 1878. *Adam Davy's Five Dreams about Edward II; the Life of St Alexius; Solomon's Book of Wisdom; St Jeremie's Fifteen Tokens before Doomsday; The Lamentation of Souls*. EETS os 69 (London: N. Trübner).
- Furnivall F. J. (ed.) 1882. *The Fifty Earliest English Wills in the Court of Probate, London*. EETS os 78 (London: N. Trübner).
- Furnivall F. J. (ed.) 1892. *Hoccleve's Works*. EETS es 61 (London: Kegan Paul).
- Furrow, M. 1997. "The Author and Damnation: Chaucer, Writing, and Penitence", *Forum for Modern Language Studies*, Vol. 33.3, pp. 245-257.
- Goates, M. (ed.) 1922. *The Pepysian Gospel Harmony*. EETS os 157 (London: Humphrey Milford, Oxford University Press).

- Gollancz, I. (ed.) 1925. *Hoccleve's Works*. EETS es 73 (London: Oxford University Press).
- Harmer, F. E. 1952. *Anglo-Saxon Writs* (Manchester: Manchester University Press).
- Horral, S. M. 1985. "A Fragment of 'St Michael, Part III' from the *South English Legendary*", *Notes and Queries*, Vol. 32, No. 3, pp. 302-303.
- Knight, I. K. (ed.) 1967. *Wimbleton's Sermon* (Pittsburgh, Pa.: Duquesne University Press).
- Marx, C. W. and J. F. Drennan (eds.) 1987. *The Middle English Prose Complaint of Our Lady and Gospel of Nicodemus*. Middle English Texts 19 (Heidelberg: Carl Winter Universitätsverlag).
- Moore, N. (ed.) 1923. *The Book of the Foundation of St Bartholomew's Church in London* (London: Humphrey Milford, Oxford University Press).
- Person, H. A. (ed.) 1953. *Cambridge Middle English Lyrics* (Seattle: University of Washington Press).
- Rand Schmidt, K. A. 1993. *The Authorship of the Equatorie of the Planetis* (Cambridge: D. S. Brewer).
- Ruggiers, P. G. (ed.) 1979. *The Canterbury Tales: A Facsimile and Transcription of the Hengwrt Manuscript, with Variants from the Ellesmere Manuscript* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press).
- Schmidt, A. V. C. (ed.) 1995. *The Vision of Piers Plowman: A Critical Edition of the B-Text Based on Trinity College Cambridge MS B.15.17* (London: Everyman).
- Smithers, G. V. (ed.) 1952. *Kyng Alisaunder*. EETS os 227, 237 (London: Oxford University Press).
- Zettersten, A. (ed.) 1976. *The English Text of the Ancrene Riwe Edited from Magdalene College, Cambridge MS. Pepys 2498*. EETS os 274 (London: Oxford University Press).

## List of tables

Table 1	Texts identified as being in late medieval London English and available in print or electronically
Table 2	Texts in London English Type II arranged according to register category
Table 3	Texts in London English Type III arranged according to register category
Table 4	Population corpus of late medieval London English and corresponding <i>t</i> variables
Table 5	Starting points of 200 word text samples (in words)
Table 6	Minimum sample size (in words)
Table 7	The amount of data subjected to analysis arranged according to register category and language type (in words)
Table 8	Sample starting points (in words)
Table 9	Occurrences of the genitive found in the sample corpus
Table 10	Noun frequency in different register categories (per 100 words)
Table 11	Genitive frequency in the sample corpus by language type
Table 12	Genitive frequency by register category and language type
Table 13	Genitive frequency by text sample
Table 14	Genitive frequency by prosodic form
Table 15	Genitive frequency by register category
Table 16	Genitive frequency by morphological form
Table 17	Genitive frequency by morphological form and language type
Table 18	Genitive frequency by morphological form, register category and language type
Table 19	Genitive frequency by morphological and prosodic form
Table 20	Genitive frequency by morphological form and register category
Table 21	Zero genitive frequency by noun type and register category
Table 22	Genitive frequency by syntactic form
Table 23	Genitive frequency by syntactic form and language type



Table 24	Genitive frequency by syntactic form, register category and language type
Table 25	Genitive frequency by syntactic and prosodic form
Table 26	Genitive frequency by syntactic form and register category
Table 27	Genitive frequency by syntactic function
Table 28	Genitive frequency by syntactic function and language type
Table 29	Genitive frequency by syntactic function, register category and language type
Table 30	Genitive frequency by syntactic function and prosodic form
Table 31	Genitive frequency by syntactic function and register category
Table 32	Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function
Table 33	Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function and language type
Table 34	Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function, register category and language type
Table 35	Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function and prosodic form
Table 36	Genitive frequency by subjective-objective function and register category
Table 37	Genitive frequency by semantic function
Table 38	Genitive frequency by semantic function and language type
Table 39	Genitive frequency by semantic function, register category and language type
Table 40	Genitive frequency by semantic function and prosodic form
Table 41	Genitive frequency by semantic function and register category
Table 42	Genitive frequency by animacy
Table 43	Genitive frequency by animacy and language type
Table 44	Genitive frequency by animacy, register category and language type
Table 45	Genitive frequency by animacy and prosodic form
Table 46	Genitive frequency by animacy and register category
Table 47	Frequency of animate possessors by noun class
Table 48	Frequency of animate possessors by noun class and register category

Table 49	Frequency of inanimate possessors by nouns class
Table 50	Frequency of inanimate possessors by noun class and register category
Table 51	Genitive frequency cross-classified by semantic function, morphological form, syntactic form, syntactic function, subjective-objective function and animacy
Table 52	Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive in the sample corpus (in %)
Table 53	Morphological and syntactic arguments for a clitic and inflectional interpretation of the genitive marker <i>-(e)s</i> in late medieval London English
Table 54	Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive in the sample corpus by language type (in %)
Table 55	Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive in the sample corpus by register category and language type (in %)
Table 56	Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive in the sample corpus by prosodic form (in %)
Table 57	Distribution of different forms and functions of the genitive by register category (in %)
Table 58	Preference structure and consequent factor scale for the genitive with different semantic functions

## List of figures

Figure 1	Genitive frequency by register category (per 10 000 words)
Figure 2	Genitive distribution by morphological form and language type (in %)
Figure 3	Genitive distribution by morphological form and register category (in %)
Figure 4	Zero genitive frequency by noun type and register category (per 10 000 words)
Figure 5	Genitive distribution by syntactic form and register category (in %)
Figure 6	Genitive distribution by syntactic function and register category (in %)
Figure 7	Genitive distribution by semantic function and register category (in %)
Figure 8	Genitive distribution according to animacy (in %)
Figure 9a	The possessive genitive and morphological form
Figure 9b	The possessive genitive and syntactic form
Figure 9c	The possessive genitive and syntactic function
Figure 9d	The possessive genitive and subjective-objective function
Figure 9e	The possessive genitive and animacy
Figure 10a	The genitive of place and morphological form
Figure 10b	The genitive of place and syntactic form
Figure 10c	The genitive of place and syntactic function
Figure 10d	The genitive of place and animacy
Figure 11a	The genitive of time and morphological form
Figure 11b	The genitive of time and syntactic form
Figure 11c	The genitive of time and syntactic function
Figure 11d	The genitive of time and animacy